



POCKET
81842
\$1.95

The newly revised and re-edited edition of the
underground classic THE COSMIC PULSE OF LIFE—
including recent findings never before in print!

SKY CREATURES: LIVING UFOs

Trevor James Constable



WITH ACTUAL PHOTOGRAPHS!

A REVOLUTIONARY LOOK AT ALIEN LIFE

"A definite process of evasion has been operative in science ever since **UFOs** burst in upon humanity. . . .

"Today's truth is that the **UFO** subject is so staggeringly vast and complex as to defy full explanation at this time. Because of my faith in the new humanity coming on the Earth, I point to my pictures and say to bright young people: " 'Here is what you have to investigate —if not now, then tomorrow. **Of course UFOs are alive!** Living unseen beings, living in an ocean of living energy, ships driven through space unseen by the living energy that fills all space. I now hand to you the results of my labor and urge you to press on.' "

—Trevor James Constable

SKY CREATURES

by Trevor James Constable

The newly revised and re-edited edition of the
underground classic

THE COSMIC PULSE OF LIFE

Contents

We gratefully acknowledge permission to print selections
from *Ablaze!*, by Larry Arnold, copyright © 1978 by Larry Arnold.

Selections by Brad Steiger and Joan Whritenour
were originally published in *Saga Magazine* in
August, 1968. Reprinted by permission of
Saga Magazine.

<i>Preface</i>	7
<i>Chapter One: UFOs Alive in the Sky</i>	11
<i>Chapter Two: The Great Impasse</i>	15
<i>Chapter Three: Dimensions Unmeasurable</i>	33
<i>Chapter Four: Finding a New Pathway</i>	49
<i>Chapter Five: Probing the New Reality</i>	62
<i>Chapter Six: Eye into the Ethers</i>	76
<i>Chapter Seven: Ether Ships</i>	86
<i>Chapter Eight: The Case for the Critters</i>	100
<i>Chapter Nine: Expanding the Case for the Critters</i>	112
<i>Chapter Ten: The Mask of Officialdom</i>	125

<i>Chapter Eleven: Wilhelm Reich— Avatar Extraordinary</i>	141
<i>Chapter Twelve: Cosmic Breakthrough</i>	164
<i>Chapter Thirteen: How to Photograph Critters</i>	178
<i>Chapter Fourteen: The New Knowledge at Work</i>	185
<i>Chapter Fifteen: Cosmic Blueprint: The Etherian Physics of Rudolf Steiner</i>	207
<i>Epilogue</i>	223
<i>Appendix: The Critters in History— by Larry Arnold</i>	225
<i>References</i>	247
<i>About the Author</i>	251

Preface

(Heretofore) there has been no penetrating investigation in the main direction in which UFO phenomena lead human inquiry by the very mode of their manifestation. That main direction is into the Invisible.

In the supreme adventure of my life, I followed stumblingly in that direction. I found strange life forms and objects in a dynamic, unseen physical borderland from which scientific attention has been largely diverted.

This book is an account of those adventures and findings. I have written nontechnically so that any intelligent layperson can follow me. The material is condensed from my 1976 book, *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*, Steinerbooks, Blauvelt, New York, which I consider to be my major statement.

The noted astronomer and ufologist Dr. J. Allen Hynek observed in his 1972 book *The UFO Experience*, "The solution of the UFO experience might well call for a rearrangement of many of our established concepts of the physical world that will be far greater even than the rearrangements necessary when relativity and quantum mechanics entered our [cosy little world]" I am claiming here, and at greater length in *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*, to have reached the end of the beginning in ufology and to have opened the way to the solution.

My greatest wish, stemming from this work and investigation, is only for the truth of our precarious human situation to become widely recognized. I have worked without official sanction and funding for two decades to follow the strands leading to the solution of the UFO problem. This

book focuses on one aspect of the solution—space animals that I have dubbed “critters.” The other strands are every bit as important, but have been subordinated in this condensation in order to create a popularized mass-market book.

The truth is that the subject of UFOs is so staggeringly vast and complex as to defy full explanation at this time. That is why I say that this book and *Cosmic Pulse* are no more than the end of the beginning. I believe their general outline will prove valid and enduring, especially my conviction that Dr. Wilhelm Reich's discovery of the orgone energy is the technical master key to the mystery.

- 222 Dalle Psichologia
 alla Biologia = WILHELM
 REICH = DILEGNE-VERITÀ
 - 222 = La sostanziale
 individualità degli
 individui DOTTI

225: DAL LIBRO ABLAZE
 sulla COMBUSTIONE

SKY CREATURES

SPONTANEA UMANA.

- 226- MOSTRI AERI
 [come controllati dalla
 forza di shankel
 e tempi comandi che
 delle creature raffigurano
 questi decessi, terremoti, ecc.]

- 227 Cose che respirano sui festini
 - le cui metà filosse
 [ARANCIODE] nel XIX sec.

- 228 PIAGHE
 - sono soffocate, materiali
 respiro come mortali SAPNE
 - da risorgere: Cattive che
 dimostrano di essere
 minerali, fiammante
 come fuoco, niente
 a dargli forma.

VB DIVERSE PUR

IL SANGUE SE
L'RGORE T'RA
L'HC QM ALORI
PER IL SANGUE

CHAPTER ONE

UFOS ALIVE IN THE SKY

A bona fide example of extraterrestrial life, even in a very simple form, would revolutionize biology. . . . It would be truly immense.

Dr. Carl Sagan

"The UFO problem" is an unfortunate term that mystifies rather than clarifies the situation by lumping together a wide variety of dissimilar phenomena under one, all-encompassing label. The general public and most ufologists understand the label just one way. For them, the term refers to intelligently constructed machines for interplanetary or interstellar transportation of "aliens." UFOs, they assume, are spacecraft from another world. Almost no one thinks in any other terms.

Nevertheless, there is an approach to UFOs—the approach I have pioneered—that allows many UFO sightings to be sensibly and naturally explained in a way free from the constraints of such a mechanistic conception. Quite simply, many UFOs are living organisms. They are biological aeroforms living in the sky, unknown to official science but long known to occult science, which fulfill in all respects the statement made by Dr. Carl Sagan, quoted above. I know. I have seen them and photographed them. In response to Dr. Sagan, therefore, I say, "Your revolution is here."

Beginning in 1957, along with Dr. James O. Woods, a fellow explorer of the invisible realm these strange creatures inhabit, I took hundreds of still pictures and motion-

picture films of them. This photographic evidence was obtained with standard 35mm cameras, infrared film, and various filters, and a Bolex movie camera in the case of the films. In this way we opened a vast new field of life that has been veiled from normal human visual ability. In 1975 I developed a new technique—which I call the "reverse spectrum" technique—that uses Ektachrome super-8mm movie film and an 18A (ultraviolet) filter to penetrate the dark portion of the light spectrum, that is, the portion not visible to human eyes, in which these strange aerial creatures live.

What I have learned can be summarized as follows. These creatures—critters, as I prefer to call them—are amoebalike life forms existing in the plasma state. They are not solid, liquid, or gas. Rather, they exist in the fourth state of matter—plasma—as living heat-substance at the upper border of physical nature. They consist of calcium and fluids, the metal and the fluids both being in the plasmatic state.

My pictures show that these aerial fauna are like unicellular life forms. Normally hidden from us because they are in the infrared range of the electromagnetic spectrum, critters occasionally emerge into the visible portion of the spectrum, pulsating with a reddish to orange glow, sometimes with blinding intensity. At such times they are invariably identified as UFOs—which they are, of course, although they are not constructed craft. They are living creatures. Failure to recognize this, and to distinguish creatures from craft in UFO reports, has deeply confused UFO research.

As living organisms, critters appear to be an elemental branch of evolution probably older than most life on earth, dating from the time when the planet was more gaseous and plasmatic than solid. They are part of what occultists term "elementals." They live invisibly like fish in the ocean of atmosphere. Like fish, I estimate them to be of low intelligence. They will probably one day be better classified as belonging to the general field of macrobiology or even macrobacteria inhabiting the aerial ocean we call the sky.

Critters are normally beyond the range of human vision for three reasons. First, as mentioned, their native state of existence is in the infrared. Second, their native habitat is the stratosphere and beyond at distances greater than unaided sight can see. Last, they propel themselves bioenergetically at extremely fast speeds, often appearing like meteors before disappearing from view.

Critters, consisting of matter in its most tenuous form, have the capacity to change their density and thereby pass from one level of tangibility to another. Thus they sometimes do appear in the visible portion of the spectrum. Some of these variable-density creatures have been seen close up on the ground in full physical density, as I will document in later chapters. When the late Ivan Sanderson, the well-known naturalist and investigator of the unknown, saw some of my photos, he said in his book *Uninvited Visitors*, "They don't look like machines at all. They look to a biologist horribly like unicellular lifeforms, complete in some cases with" nuclei, nucleoli, vacuoles and all the rest."

Critters range in size from that of a coin to at least half a mile in diameter. The mysterious "foo fighters" that World War II and Korean War pilots reported as UFOs can be fully explained as critters in the visible state. So can the mysterious phenomena of ball lightning.

Critters travel in pulsatory fashion, swelling and shrinking cyclically as they move through the air, much as we pulsate with our heartbeat and swell and shrink with our lung movements. Although they can change their form like amoebas, they generally are discerned as discs or spheroids. They have a diaphanous structure, transparent like mica or the sheerest cloth, which allows a limited view of their interior. Noted British author Harold T. Wilkins said my photos reminded him of "looking into the side of an aquarium tank."

As do most plasmas, critters give a solid radar return, even when unseen by the naked eye. This characteristic explains those many UFO reports where fighter pilots, scrambled aloft to intercept unidentified incoming objects, have found nothing when vectored to the location by ground-control radar operators, even though the radars have continued to track the objects on their scopes.

As I pursued a deeper understanding of critters over the years, the enormity of this discovery impressed itself in many dramatic ways. One of the most startling occurred in 1968, when I watched videotapes of the moon taken by an orbiting satellite. There they were—critters—in the vicinity of the moon! By virtue of the environment having total darkness above the moon's surface, critters could be seen arcing up from the moon, small but unmistakable. They were the same thing I had photographed above the California desert. A roomful of normal people also saw them on

my home TV set. Yet NASA and the whole exobiological community did not see these perfectly objective recordings. Why? They had spent millions of dollars in projects designed to contact, or at least identify, extraterrestrial life. All the while they were overlooking facts right under their noses.

What facts? Let's look at them now.



CHAPTER TWO

THE GREAT IMPASSE

Had official science risen to its responsibilities in connection with UFO phenomena—responsibilities that it owes to the human race—this book and *The Cosmic Pulse of Life* (Merlin Press: California, 1976) would never have been necessary. There would have been no more need for me to research, investigate, and write about UFOs than there is for me to write texts on medicine, electronics, or chemistry. Science is professionally engaged in those areas.

History clearly records that official science *defaulted* in the UFO field by evading its responsibilities at the modern *inception* of UFO phenomena more than thirty years ago.

In the interim, official science has proved itself incapable of much beyond organized obscurantism and ridicule of those who have sought to assume the responsibility—for investigating UFOs—from which it has recoiled.

Cosmic Pulse shows that UFOs are the death knell of the old order in science—mechanism—and that they simultaneously herald a new epoch in science and culture. In this coming era, much of the old knowledge that is now gospelized and crammed by force into unwilling young heads will either be unmasked as apocryphal or be subject to extensive review and revision. All disciplines of science will be revivified.
3/21/77

This coming, life-positive science will largely shape the future of mankind in accordance with living needs, giving man back his humanity. Mechanistic science deserves full respect for its vast achievements and for the way it has clarified thinking. Claims that in its present form it is an

inadequate tool for cosmic investigation must, however, be regarded with unrelenting suspicion.

There is something fundamentally wrong with a mode of scientific cognition that can neither face nor cope with the irruption of the cosmic mainstream into human consciousness, leaving the field to amateurs like myself.

At the point in history when men with the rockets born of war talked of conquering space and other planets, initial encounters with nonhuman intelligences were already occurring. The latter years of World War II are rich in pioneer UFO observations by both visual and electronic means. Observations of UFO phenomena multiplied all over the world during the ensuing quarter-century, but mechanistic science could contribute *not one significant discovery* pertaining to these objects. What was official science actually doing during this unprecedented period, when technical progress continued (pell-mell) and man was openly preparing for the conquest of space?

Between 1946 and the present time, billions of dollars have been literally dumped into thousands of alleged "research" projects undertaken by official science and its minions. Professors and doctors and chemists, and universities whose scientific resources dwarf those of whole nations in bygone times, have been investigating everything from the fat layering of female Korean divers to the sex life of Arkansas wart hogs. Federal information-storage facilities are bulging with this monstrous pedantry, this fantastic plethora of inconsequential minutiae, palmed off as "science" at the dawn of the cosmic age. Official science would look anywhere, at anything no matter how ridiculous or insignificant, provided it could look away from pressing cosmic phenomena.

Amid this evasive scientism, UFOs have been manifesting throughout the world, successfully resisting all official and sub rosa efforts by mechanistic science to penetrate their secrets. Open-minded individual scientists who have tackled UFOs avocationally have been frustrated in their efforts to establish any deterministic guidelines for these multi-form phenomena, *without departing from the officially sanctioned bases of their disciplines*.

Mechanistic science has suffered an unmitigated defeat on the UFO problem, even as mechanism reached its peak in human influence. The history of science may be ransacked in vain for a comparable example of an established system of cognition reaching such a total impasse. Official

science is bankrupt on UFOs—methodologically, ethically, and emotionally bankrupt. We are at the end of an era. For his space age, man must have a new thinking—a *new mode of mentation*—and he must have the New Knowledge, a small portion of which is being related in this book to the crucial and otherwise insolvable problems created by the advent of the UFOs.

All who have enshrined mechanism as the foundation of their world conception, in or out of science, can maintain their illusion of emotional security in these times only by retreating within the armored structure of mechanism for a neurotic counterpart of Custer's Last Stand. The handwriting is on the wall. Cosmic sights and sounds are pouring in on man from space, as the high priests of official science struggle to shut them out, to evade and avoid these manifestations.

This evasion is responsible for the staggering resources available in America today for mechanistic scientific ventures devoid of cosmic implications, while comprehensive, honest, and honorable investigation of UFOs is economically throttled by a frightened establishment, whose power is under attack at its roots. UFOs have brought with them a new source of energy, a new mode of propulsion, and the conquest of gravity. In this book we shall penetrate the basic determinism of this energy and demonstrate why it is that the social and scientific reaction to its discovery and development has been irrational and repressive. The energy cannot be put into a wire or a tank and *sold*.

For over a quarter of a century, the majority of the world's scientists have avoided the clear responsibility they bear to the human race on the UFO question. All too many have used their professional standing and prestige to ridicule the work of those who were forced, by the conceptual paralysis of mechanistic science, to investigate UFOs on their own initiative. This antiknowledge attitude came to full expression in the so-called *Condon Report* spawned by the University of Colorado.

Space around the earth has been ignored. Strange aero-forms inexplicable to the technology we think of as advanced continued to manifest, and their implications for world thought and human knowledge have been deliberately evaded. Hope is endemic among classical mechanists that UFOs will just go away. Death-oriented mechanistic science reaches out instead for the corpse of the moon because the character structure of its devotees is antilife. Every mani-

testimony connected with UFOs, when submitted to authority of this kind, goes through the same process: the life is crushed out of it. So-called scientific controls are widely mimicked to this end, and already they are old history.

The discovery of the orgone energy by Dr. Wilhelm Reich, the energy shown in *Cosmic Pulse* to be the technical and functional principle behind UFOs, invalidates and nullifies all mechanistic conceptions of control that are not predicated upon its presence. That presence is universal and demonstrable. The orgone energy is the overriding new factor in science.

"Authority" in science has not yet recognized the discovery of the orgone energy. "Authority" in science today also does not stand for the free and honest investigation of these strange, transcendental, and ubiquitous phenomena subsumed under the term *UFOs*. "Authority" stands for a sinister, modern obscurantism that is little different from that imposed on struggling mankind by generations of vicious theocrats. Science once had to fight clear of the same kind of reactionary control that its high priests are now using to defend their own world conception.

The Great Impasse at which mechanistic science finds itself arises from the irreconcilability between *living phenomena* and a mode of cognition anchored in sterility and deadness. Science is in danger of losing its ideals of serving life and raising knowledge to ever-higher levels because of the control exercised over its reception systems by life-hating, life-killing individuals. They rule what is accepted. Their characteristic mode of reacting to living phenomena—their terror of life and movement—make up the psychic anatomy of the Great Impasse. A powerful effort by younger, more vital men and women will be needed to rescue science from their dominance.

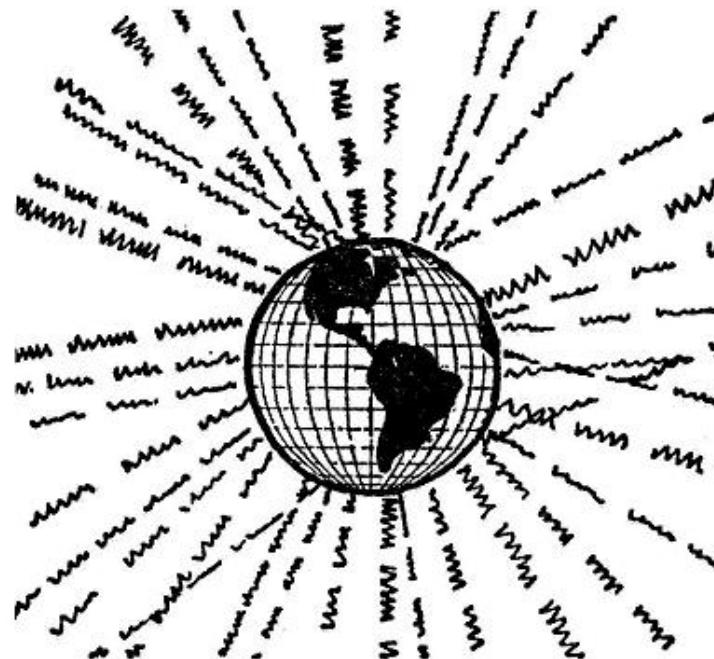
The scope and reality of the Great Impasse can be demonstrated readily by reviewing the unique nexus of events amid which UFOs first impinged on mankind in the modern period, together with the resultant riddles. The most important factor attending the modern advent of UFOs is the development of radar. Mechanistic science has been unable thus far to face the devastating UFO evidence that this instrument has provided.

During the Second World War, radar was developed more rapidly and to a higher degree of refinement than any other electrical device in history. Prior to the war, radar was essentially experimental, but in the six years

FIGURE 1



PLANET EARTH—PRE-RADAR



PLANET EARTH—POST-RADAR

Entire planetary environment permeated with pulsed electromagnetic radiation—an unprecedented condition.

1919-45, the technique was perfected, and by war's end ~~hundreds~~ of thousands of radar sets were functioning on land, aboard ships, and in aircraft. The period 1939-45 is by evolutionary reckoning no more than an instant.

At this instant, planet earth suddenly became a veritable electromagnetic hedgehog.

If seen from outer space with eyes sensitive to microwave radiation, the earth would appear to suddenly produce thousands upon thousands of jets of high-powered energy—lancing, blasting, squirting into an ether heretofore tran- quill at those wavelengths. This brand-new fact of earth life coincides historically with the modern advent of UFOs. Thus far, nobody appears able to discern its implications correctly.

This radiation, sudden and massive, differed from the prior electrical works of man in several fundamental ways. Radars radiated electromagnetic energy at the unprecedented power levels made possible by the development of the cavity magnetron. This British invention became the key to modern, high-powered radar, which began its role in terrestrial existence barely forty years ago.

Radar also uses microwaves, a portion of the electromagnetic spectrum not previously utilized in this fashion—or for that matter, in any widespread way—prior to the Second World War. Most radars work in a band of frequencies lying between those used for television broadcasting and those of visible light as perceived by the unaided human eye. Frequencies used for radar adjoin those of the infrared, the electromagnetic radiation lying before the visible red and invisible to the unaided human eye. Every UFO photograph I have ever made utilized the infrared in some way.

The most important new aspect to the development of radar—from the point of view of understanding UFOs—is that this radar energy is pulsed, chopped into hundreds of short bursts each second. Scientists in the medical field have long known that chopping or pulsing electrical energies used for tissue stimulation increases their effects. In the portion of the electromagnetic spectrum used for radar, modern spectrum engineering has already determined that electromagnetic energy directly affects the human body through tissue penetration. Heating of the skin and nerve endings is created in this way, together with eye damage and coagulation of body proteins.

There is thus an interface between man's microwave

works and his own organism, as well as with the organisms of animals and insects. Coagulation of proteins is one effect. At least fifty years of systematic work will be required to understand the full extent and implications of this interface between man's use of the spectrum and natural phenomena—especially biological phenomena.*

The sudden, widespread pulsed-wave activity that commenced with wartime radar did not take place in a vacuum, but in the ether. Rational scientists postulate an ether because there cannot be waves without a medium for them to wave in. Amid the triumphs of modern physics and electronics, we do well to observe that the ether itself and its qualities and properties—or even its very existence, for that matter—continue to bemuse the scientific fraternity. Numerous scientists are conceptually and philosophically unhappy with Professor Einstein's etherless universe, for example.

Official science being largely supportive of lifeless and sterile conceptions wherever possible, the tendency therein is to endow the ether with stationary characteristics. Physicists like the late Carl F. Krafft, who saw the ether dynamically and differently, have been denied recognition. Official scientific sequestration of his book forced Krafft to publish his theories himself, which he did in *The Ether and Its Vortices*, privately printed and no longer available. Essays from Krafft's book were published in the appendix to W. Gordon Allen's *Spacecraft from Beyond Three Dimensions* (Exposition Press, Jericho, N.Y., 1959). Those willing to concede that there may be a twenty-first-century science should acquaint themselves with Krafft's little-known work.

The rapid and prolific development of radar disturbed the ether as it had never been disturbed before in the terrestrial environment. This monumental fact has been ignored in ufology and not connected to the concomitant advent of UFOs. Repeatedly we shall be forced to return to this signal historical event as our investigations lead us to the nature of the ether. We shall find in due course that the ether itself has been discovered as a physical natural force and presence, and named orgone energy by Dr. Wilhelm Reich.

* The U.S. Joint Technical Advisory Committee publication no. 63.1.4 provided data for the *Frequency Spectrum Chart* published by North American Rockwell in 1968 that delineates some of these interfaces.

A working knowledge of radar is indispensable in ufology. Most laymen still do not know how a radar set operates. Many scientists qualified in nonelectrical disciplines also lack this understanding. Let me quickly describe how a radar set works.

A radar functions by sending out hundreds of mighty bursts of electromagnetic, microwave energy every second. These bursts of energy strike and are reflected from objects remote from the radar set. The amount of energy reflected is exceedingly small. The "echo" that returns to the radar set is thus only an infinitesimal portion of the energy originally radiated.

The time that the pulse of energy requires to travel from the radar antenna to the target and back—at 186,000 miles per second—is accurately measured. This gives the range of the target. The actual physical location of the target relative to the radar antenna is displayed on cathode-ray screens in various orientations. From these screens, data such as the position, speed, altitude, and course of the target may be read directly.

Since only a minuscule fraction of the radiated energy is reflected back to the radar set to be measured and displayed, enormous radiated power is required. Many thousands of times more power is needed to detect an aircraft by radar than is needed to talk to the same aircraft by radiotelephone. Only a few broadcasting stations are licensed today for 50,000 watts, but such a power output is common in military and naval radars.

Radar differs from radio in the way in which the energy is radiated into the ether. Radio signals are focused into narrow beams only in specialized communications, but radar depends upon such a focused beam of energy. The radiation of the energy from a radar antenna becomes like a long, electromagnetic finger, which men are able to stick up into the air or extend across the surface of the sea. With this finger they are able to *feel electronically* for objects that they cannot see with their eyes. The electronic finger penetrates fog, mist, and cloud. Radar is thus at once an extension of man's sight and an extension of his sense of touch.

Developed primarily for long-range detection of enemy aircraft, the crude radars of 1939-40 were quickly superseded by units of ever-increasing complexity, efficiency, and capability. When these sensitive electronic feelers were directed into the air, they detected aircraft with great pre-

cision over previously unattainable distances. The military learned to control the aerial defense of large territories with the aid of radar.

All this new-type feeling around, however, led to the detection of other things—not aircraft—and in the process landed official science in a highly embarrassing jam. To this day, science has been unable either to escape from or to conceptually confront these strange "other things" that were not—and are not—aircraft. Many of the objects detected with this all-new instrument proved to be *invisible to the eye even when within known visual range*.

In his book *Flying Saucer Conspiracy* (Henry Holt, New York, 1955), Major Donald Keyhoe, USMC, recounted what is probably the most significant of all wartime radar detections of UFOs. There were between two and three hundred objects involved. All of them were *ocularily invisible*. Called the Nansei-shoto case, because of its occurrence near the islands south of Okinawa, the event is one instance worth a thousand. The essential elements are sufficient for us here.

The story was given to Major Keyhoe by a U.S. Navy officer, pseudonymously identified as James Dawson, who had served as a Combat Information Center officer aboard an aircraft carrier during the incident. Patrolling the area south of Okinawa in company with another aircraft carrier, Dawson's ship detected with radar a huge force of enemy aircraft approaching from the northeast.

Initial radar contact was 120 miles. The "blip" or echo returning from the incoming force was very large, supporting an estimate of two to three hundred aircraft. At the 100-mile range, their speed was determined to be 650 knots—nearly 700 mph. No known aircraft in the world at that time could attain such a speed. At 80 miles and at an altitude of 12,000 feet, the incoming force of aircraft began to spread out in two formations from the main body as though preparing to assault the whole American task force.

Only twelve aircraft were available as air cover for the U.S. ships, all other American aircraft being absent on strikes against Japanese positions in the Ryukyus. These twelve fighters were scrambled and vectored by Dawson toward the attacking force. In bright weather, with only scattered clouds at 5,000 feet, the American fighter pilots enjoyed unrestricted visibility. At 15,000 feet on intercept they could see 50 miles but they never did see the incoming two to three hundred enemy aircraft.

Directed accurately from the carrier to intercept the "enemy," the veteran Navy fighter pilots could not see the attacking force even when directly above them, as seen on the carrier radar. The "enemy" nevertheless kept coming toward the task force, now at general quarters for the impending attack. Dawson warned the bridge by telephone that the enemy was almost upon them. The skipper told him he was crazy, that there was nothing to be seen in the sky. Radar still showed the horde of attackers. The incredulous Dawson went on deck himself and saw nothing.

The fighter director on the other carrier had also picked up the enemy machines on his radar. According to Major Keyhoe, the U.S. Navy acknowledged after the war the inexplicable "ghost of Nansei-shoto." There have been numerous neurotic attempts to verbalize away this significant incident, although there have been numerous subsequent incidents of similar character that have not been publicized.

The facts to be faced are:

1. UFOs were detected at speeds exceeding those attainable by enemy aircraft in that period and theater of war.
2. There was simultaneous detection by two independently operating radars aboard two different ships.
3. UFOs were *invisible* to twelve experienced Navy pilots at the peak of their powers, as well as to the shipboard personnel, all of them trained to observe and deal with attack from the air. All of them were in a position to make a visual sighting, but were unable to do so.

When man stuck his pulsing electronic finger into the heavens, he was not prepared either to find, or to accept, *anything other than what he was specifically seeking*. Revolution was upon him. The instruments fashioned by his own cleverness had led him to an impasse from which only a new mode of thinking would provide release.

Similar cases to the Nansei-shoto incident have since occurred all over the world. The stratagem of pigeonholing such unwelcome, unwanted, and mechanistically incomprehensible evidence has failed. The manifestations continue as this is written. Official science is conceptually strapped. Having devised an exquisite instrument to locate invisible

airborne things, surely it is downright queer that men of science recoil from that instrument's evidential yield.

Radar designers did not anticipate that their devices would detect objects that were *completely invisible*. The Great Impasse has developed its bulk and immobility out of this fact. No mechanist will ever get around that impasse with the old thinking. New mental resources are needed to deal with what is *demonstrably supersensible, yet capable of firm objectification*.

Radar is telling people of science now, as it has told them countless times since the war, that there are at work, in the atmosphere of the earth and beyond, invisible objects that are nevertheless physical. Giving all this names such as "propagation anomalies" does nothing but divert attention from the matter. Calling them "angels" provides only uneasy chuckles, unworthy of men of truth.

Evidence of the invisible reality around us points to the collapse of the mechanical-mystical conceptions of the cosmos, the neurotic *Weltanschauung* that is the emotional underpinning of both *official science* and organized religion. The choice for man is not between finding a new way or hanging on to the old, but one of how to find the new way in clarity of mind. *Invisible yet physical!* Whether or not you can live with such a concept concerning UFOs, and accept its consequences for your own world view, will largely determine your posture in the space age.

There is an old, *moribund*, and fossilized order in science—the strictly mechanistic priesthood that has won great benefits for mankind—and the new scientists who pursue scientific truth wherever it leads. The old order still winds the clock, and will continue to do so for perhaps another decade. Then the new people will leave behind the small behavior of the old-timers toward the great drama of cosmic commerce that is now opening and renew the earth through the immense catharsis of that drama.

The high priests of official science cannot be converted. The task is comparable to converting a wheelchair arthritic into a two-rounds-a-day golfer, or to getting people under thirty years of age into the U.S. Congress. The rigid older minds will rule for the time being. Under their political and scientific suzerainty, opinions inimical to further investigation of UFOs in their invisible aspects can be purchased from official science by a doomed establishment. This process is no more difficult than purchasing potatoes

at a supermarket, just considerably more elaborate and costly.

The analysis of new facts with old thinking, or with underdeveloped thinking, has caused the Great Impasse to extend itself even into ufology. UFO literature cites abundant cases of invisibility, and even more instances of objects making transitions from visibility into invisibility. Dutifully recorded, these dynamic happenings and their implications have been largely evaded by ufology. Invisible UFOs are seemingly a source of disquiet and even annoyance to most ufologists bent upon mechanistic theories and their proof.

Attention is directed preferentially to cases where objects deemed to be craft have been observed with the naked eye in aerial maneuver or in landings. Objects of this type do not stretch the rigidified mind farther than from A to B. Mechanical concepts compatible with mechanistic science can be comfortably applied, albeit indecisively, to objects that appear to be "solid." Emotional security—which is threatened and jeopardized by anything implying intradimensionality or lack of fixity within the physical sphere of observation—is thereby maintained.

Conceiving of beings on other planets as building spaceships and flying across space to earth does not disturb the mechanist emotionally, because such thinking is linear—that is, it goes in a straight line. Objects that are physical but invisible have, by contrast, enormous power to disturb. Routine, linear thinking cannot cope with such radical concepts because they are destructive of the mechanistic rubric. The living, functional elements immanent everywhere in UFO phenomena elude the linear mind and cannot be handled by engineering principles, since they are biological and bioenergetic. Empirical approaches to UFOs based on life instead of sterility automatically violate mechanistic method and outrage the linear-minded mechanist. Ships-from-other-planets is the limit of his tolerance.

Only one firm instance of a phenomenon is sufficient to justify scientific investigation. Firm instances of radar sightings unconfirmed by visual means, when such confirmation should have been obtainable under known laws of physics and optics, number into the hundreds. Involving service aircraft and highly trained personnel, they are high-quality observations but are suppressed by Department of Defense security.

Interceptions have been made by radar-equipped fight-

1/20/71 2-1 and
FAST 10

ers, and the interceptions confirmed from ground radar. While in some cases UFOs have been machine-gunned and pieces shot off for later recovery and analysis,* the crucial cases are those where the intercepting aircraft finds nothing in the air at the point of interception and is seen by ground radar to fly right through an apparently massive airborne object. These events have taken place repeatedly, at the dawn of the space age—while the aerospace industry has been plundering the U.S. Treasury for stupendous amounts of money for space research.

Whatever it is in space around us—picked up on radars, sighted by our best pilots, photographed by our astronauts, and easily outperforming the most advanced products of earthly engineering—has never been considered worthy of thorough investigation. This irrational attitude condemns itself. The Croesus-rich American research foundations, swollen with tax-sheltered funds, the federal government, our great universities, and the aerospace industry have all avoided investigating propulsion of this type in favor of juvenile fireworks for adults at Cape Kennedy. The ultimate in mechanistic crudity and mind-numbing complexity, these operations consume billions of dollars and delude us into thinking we are smart.

That large numbers of UFOs are invisible is a fact beyond rational dispute, and it is the terrors attendant on this fact that have provoked the irrational in man. One of the few certainties in ufology is that mankind became aware of these invisible objects only with the advent of radar. From this it may be fairly inferred that such objects have always been present—unseen—in the terrestrial environment.

A high probability exists that these objects are an integral part of the life of the earth. That is why they must be faced in full scientific honesty and their determinism established. Mechanistic science always casts its evolutionary vote for accident and coincidence, rather than letting phenomena speak in their own way to modern consciousness. The realm of the microbe existed for scores of millennia as a condition of terrestrial life and as integral with and

* For an authoritative account of these happenings, read the interview with Canadian scientist Wilbert Smith, reproduced in Frank Edwards's *Flying Saucers: Serious Business* (Lyle Stuart, New York, 1966), pp. 48-50. Head of the Canadian government's Project Magnet to study UFOs, Mr. Smith was loaned a fragment shot from a UFO by an American aircraft—a loan from an agency of the U.S. government. Mr. Smith so states in the interview.

essential to that life as the sun. Microbes only entered human consciousness when the microscope removed man's optical limitation.

Radar has performed a similar function macrotellurically, extending man's sense of touch into an adjacent yet invisible and seemingly interpenetrating realm. Radar has opened to human consciousness the signal possibility of transitions from one state of tangibility to another, supported by those numerous UFO sightings where visible objects literally disappear while in full view. These cases also have involved highly trained, experienced personnel using modern equipment.

A classic encounter of this type took place in March 1953, when UFOs were detected by radar over Detroit, Michigan. The case involved U.S. Air Force F-94B jets under the command of Lt. Col. Howard C. Strand. This officer's story, as told to UFO investigators Brad Steiger and Joan Whritenour, was published in *Saga* magazine in August 1968:

In February of this year, the authors were in Chicago to tape the pilot film of a new television series, *UFOs—Here and Now*. At this time it was our pleasure to meet and spend some time with Lt. Col. Howard C. Strand, Base Commander of the Detroit Air National Guard. Lt. Col. Strand has over 7,000 hours of military flying time, more than half in jets. Strand is an honest, straight-from-the-shoulder military man. He is soft-spoken, a gentleman-officer of the old school. He most certainly is not the sort of man to fabricate a story to bring attention to himself.

On a clear spring day in 1953, Lt. Col. Strand encountered a number of UFOs while flying over Detroit. At that time, he was on active duty in the Air Force, flying F-94B aircraft, and was stationed at Selfridge AFB, Michigan. He had not been a "believer" in flying saucers prior to that sighting, and even today he devotes no time to ufology, other than to do selective reading on the subject. Lt. Col. Strand has only had that single experience in 1953, but it is a particularly impressive sighting made by a highly qualified observer. Here is Lt. Col. Strand's story:

Approximately 10 A.M. one morning in March 1953, I was scrambled on a routine patrol mission. We were expecting the Navy to try and penetrate our

air defenses in the local area for practice purposes. After about 20 minutes of flight, the radar site controlling our flight gave us a target to our left at about eight o'clock position. Upon visual checking, my airborne radar operator and I could see tiny specks in the sky which appeared as a ragged formation of aircraft. Our position at the time was approximately three miles northwest of downtown Detroit. The targets appeared to be over the city's central section.

"The objects were a little lower than our aircraft so we were in a slight downhill run at full military power, without afterburners, on the intercept. I can recall thinking more than once I should be able to start identifying the aircraft any second—but couldn't. Their tails, wings and aircraft features just didn't seem to 'pop out' as they normally do when you close in on an aircraft to identify its type.

"All the while we were on a quartering head-on intercept, my radar operator in the back seat was trying to pick up the targets on our airborne radar. The ground radar had both our aircraft and the unknowns painted as good, strong targets, but we were still unable to get any positive identification, and the objects seemed to be getting a little larger all the time.

"About this time, the radar operator in the back seat started receiving some returns on his scope and thought he was picking up the targets. I was watching the objects until I looked in the cockpit, trying to inch out a little more speed without going into afterburner. When I looked up again—after no more than two to four seconds—the objects were gone.

"I had estimated the number of UFOs to be between 12 and 16. We had been expecting to find and identify Navy fighter-type aircraft. But, now, nothing. Every one of the objects had disappeared from sight.

"Immediately I asked the ground radar controller where they were and he told us the targets were still there—loud and clear. We continued to fly the headings given by the controller, right into the center of the targets. We flew, and turned in every direction, but there was still nothing in sight. Gradually the targets disappeared from ground radar after we had been amongst them for three or four minutes, as close as 2,000 feet according to radar. Our airborne radar had picked up nothing after the initial fleeting

contact before the objects had disappeared from visual sight.

"No UFO report was submitted by the aircrew for one reason. This was the era when it seemed the Air Force was denying even the possibility of UFOs and was attempting to make everyone who thought that they had seen such objects, look silly or stupid. In retrospect, I have personally come to two conclusions about my sighting.

"Number one: that I could not identify the objects as aircraft, because they weren't—there were no wings or tails to pop into sight for identification as aircraft. At that time, I had no thoughts of flying saucers; therefore, I made no efforts to identify them as such. If I had even so much as thought of it at the time, I never would have taken my eyes off them.

"I can say definitely that the objects were *not* conventional or jet aircraft, due to the fact that no aircraft could have turned around or 'gotten away,' so to speak, in the two to four seconds I was looking in the aircraft cockpit. Remember, all the while we were bearing down on the objects at approximately 500 mph in a quartering head-on pass.

"Number two: that the objects went straight up, out of sight to me and my airborne radar operator, but still visible as targets on the ground radar. Other sightings have been made where UFOs have gone straight up for tens or hundreds of thousands of feet in one or two seconds, then hovered or moved slowly at the new altitude. At the time of the sighting, I had 1,700 hours flying time, accrued in nine years. Today I still feel the sighting on that perfectly clear day in 1953 was valid, that it was no figment of the imagination or trick of the eyesight. I have had no other sightings since that time.

Serious thinkers on the UFO subject owe Lieutenant Colonel Strand a debt for making his experience available for study. The case is one that is worth 10 million words of evasive jabberwocky from official science or twenty-five years of intellectualizing. Let us hope that the high priests do not force Colonel Strand to recant facts stated so cleanly and clearly. Those facts must be faced.

Man requires for the period of human development now opening a mode of mentation that will permit his thinking

to follow, with ease and in total harmony with his cosmic origin, transitions of substance from one level of tangibility to another. Such a transition obviously occurred in this Detroit case. Why cannot man follow such transitions?

Man lives inside an armored organism, a rigid structure intended to protect him from painful stimuli and also from his own natural organ sensations. In his musculature this armor is a demonstrable biophysical reality. Half-strangled by his armor, the somatic anchorings of his neurosis, armored man is much less than half a man. He is 90 percent inefficient. How, then, does this situation determine his relationship to UFOs, or rather, his inability to relate to UFOs?

Mankind in the mass, and the overwhelming majority of individuals, cannot at the present time tolerate the organic movement of biological energy, because of the armoring process. The armor stops bidirectional movement and throttles or diverts organ sensations, including those connected with vision. UFOs have their technical roots in the same biological energy—orgone energy—that is trying to move in man and move man forward. UFOs as a cosmic manifestation are already cracking up armor, and with it the mass neurosis and all its retardative social manifestations.

Man's intolerance of bioenergetic movement is exemplified in his intolerance of *firm UFO evidence that is biological and bioenergetic*. What is alive in UFOs stimulates through resonance and correspondence that which is alive in man. He cannot stand this movement. His own biological energy, with its prime bodily expression in the sexual processes, is inhibited by socioreligious taboos imposed for thousands of years. These taboos have hamstrung and blocked man at a time when his technical, electrical cleverness has led him to cut across—and to become aware of—a heretofore unsuspected biological realm. Man must therefore face *himself* before he can face intelligently the cosmic beings upon whose dimensions he has begun to impinge technically with ever-increasing intensity.

Man's armoring against life, and against the movement of his own life energy, is responsible for the process of evasion that has characterized official science in its attitudes toward UFOs. Evasion of facts intimately interwoven with the cosmic life energy—the energy that is central to the UFO mystery—is neurotic and antilife. The unscientific evasion of radar evidence demonstrates its irrationality.

The UFO "problem" lies not in a lack of hard data, but in the orientation of armored man away from anything that leads to the roots of his own existence. That is where UFOs, understood and approached aright, inevitably lead.

To Wilhelm Reich we owe the elucidation of all this irrationalism. Understanding his discovery of the orgone energy brings automatic understanding that one may follow UFOs only functionally—that is, in accordance with living processes and their continual dynamic transitions. Fixed, anchored, rigidified conceptions are worthless in any attempt to understand the dynamic diversity of UFOs. These strange flying things have to be permitted to speak to us in their own way, and their language for now is the mode of their manifestation.

Functional thinking and functional methodology are required before we can begin to understand UFOs and all that they portend for mankind. A comprehensive UFO theory stands outside the boundaries of what is attainable by mechanistic science, no matter what resources are employed. Cosmic dynamics and mechanistic rigidity are incompatible, and always will be.

Mechanistic science has produced incredible wonders and benefits for the human race, but it is an inadequate tool for cosmic investigation. So is the mind sterilized by its lifeless conceptions. There is no way that such a mind can comprehend or cope with the cosmic dynamics that UFOs now thrust upon us from space. The task is for a new generation of free, functionally minded, vital young men and women who will be prolific when they approach UFOs. They have the task, as this book will show in due course, of snatching earth evolution literally from the clutches of the Devil, of surmounting the Great Impasse.

1/24/61/10

CHAPTER THREE

DIMENSIONS UNMEASURABLE

Mechanistically minded humans have accepted uncritically the theory of interplanetary spaceships as the fundamental explanation of UFOs. This theory has dominated the subject from the modern advent of UFO phenomena down to the present day. Involving only a linear projection of extant earthly technology, and doing no violence to the mechanistic cosmoconception, this simplistic theory has paralyzed the thought processes of several generations of human beings interested in UFOs.

Acceptable as *one* theory relevant to *certain types* of UFOs, the ships-from-other-planets approach was elevated irrationally to the status of a foregone conclusion for explaining *every* UFO sighting. The bankruptcy of official science in the empirical phase of the UFO field is due to its having sought to prove this foregone conclusion. The time has come to establish a more rational perspective, from which we will allow the phenomena to tell us about themselves in their own way. Manifestation is a language of its own, and one we must learn. Compulsively demanding that phenomena respond to mechanistic criteria has been barren of results.

The ships-from-other-planets concept was the bedrock upon which an "establishment" in ufology was erected. Immature notions of cosmic working characterize this approach, together with overconfidence in the current crop of mechanistic scientists. Habile and pitilessly efficient at perfecting engines of destruction, these men have drawn blanks on UFOs. The charm of the ships-from-other-planets notion lay for years in the expectation that UFOs

could be understood with existing scientific knowledge, or with linear extensions of such knowledge that were deemed imminent. The approach least likely to disturb the neurotic Weltanschauung, ships-from-other-planets therefore became automatically the most popular, despite its irreconcilability with a large corpus of observations.

Subscribers to this theory as the primary explanation for UFOs exhibit a marked blindness in connection with UFO propulsion. Ships-from-other-planets, as they have impinged on earth life, command a power source impenetrable to official science. Energy in some arcane form is being used for propulsion in a way that earthmen do not yet understand. Since extensions of existing technology in no way approach UFO propulsion capabilities as observed, native common sense suggests, with much evidential support, that progress may be made by taking a *wholly new approach*.

Ships-from-other-planets devotees usually recoil from this idea. Common sense suggests a possible beginning in offbeat, borderland areas of investigation and thought, where human beings of novel bent have always labored outside and usually beyond official science. The mavericks of this borderland include many qualified scientists who explore the field avocationally. These scientists tackle phenomena that do not square with mechanistic concepts and methods or that seemingly spill over into the methodologically forbidden realm of faith. Such individuals are increasing in number, and they are true to the ideals of science.

Since UFOs stand outside mechanistic concepts and have also evoked a powerful mysticoreligious response among humans, this borderland area of original, untrammelled work and thought might be expected to yield valuable indications to any UFO project mounted by official science. No such approach has been made. On the contrary, scientists who had studied UFOs avocationally—sometimes investing thousands of hours of their leisure in this way—were ruled out of the University of Colorado project for fear that their objectivity would be adversely influenced. Organized ufology has also been unable to extend itself even to the fringe of the borderland.

Evidence that punches holes in mechanistic conceptions—such as the multitudinous examples of materialization of UFOs—is papered over or shunted aside in favor of evidence considered “harder,” that is, more accessible to mechanistic method. When the UFO subject began to take

on an inevitable mystical and occult aspect, establishment-type UFO organizations responded by elevating ministers and rabbis to their boards and committees. They have proved themselves as helpless as the official scientists. The main idea in all these machinations was to maintain comfort and avoid tackling the invisible.

Contact stories were dismissed as unworthy of scientific consideration; every establishment-type UFO organization has a list of such “cranks.” The irrationality of these organizations seems incredible, since they obviously conclude that UFO intelligences should communicate only with two groups of earthmen:

1. Scientists whose science has already been beaten by the phenomena, which had torn the fabric of mechanism to rags.
2. Political leaders who were using the full machinery of government to suppress UFO evidence and discourage its discussion.

This irrational bias toward an orthodox, thoroughly safe approach to the subject has barred the way to the comprehensive theory that the facts—be they welcome or unwelcome—demand out of their own stuff and substance. A comprehensive theory of UFOs cannot evade what has been observed, experienced, and recorded by human beings in connection with UFOs, nor may it exclude the mass-psychological factors that militate against free discussion of the subject. Many dimensions of the UFO problem are indeed unmeasurable.

The UFO mystery is intimately involved with the whole question of how human beings perceive phenomena and how their perceptions are bioenergetically and biopsychiatrically distorted. In short, we confront the inherent errors of man's natural philosophy. The idea that UFOs and their technical principles can be adequately dealt with by unaided physicists, engineers, and aerospace specialists, supported by ministers of religion, is recklessly naïve. The days when we can delude ourselves that we are investigating this subject when we run deferentially to panels of physicists for approval of our findings, or when we try to get Congress to act, are gone forever for all realists. The experts of this earth are experts in what this subject—these phenomena—are *not*.

UFO phenomena are all around us, unseen. This basic

fact has been established by radar and further demonstrated by my pioneering photography. Accurate understanding of such phenomena requires the New Knowledge, in which formal qualifications may well run second, third, or worse to actual participation. Cosmic tides wash strongly against the ivory towers of mechanistic science and will tumble those ivory towers just as soon as old ways and methods are transmuted by the brilliant young men and women already entering upon careers in science. They are a new and different breed of human, and formal education lags far behind the exceptional powers and capacities that they have brought with them into the world.

Common sense, activism, unblocked perceptions, and a free human being's understanding and acceptance of his own basic life processes are the primary qualifications for facing UFOs on their own ground. The new young scientists have these faculties and capacities. Their diligent scientific labors in years to come will codify what is merely broached and indicated in this book—in short, they will make it into the science of tomorrow. By summarizing here the tradition-wrecking aspects of UFOs, we can illustrate strikingly the need for a fundamentally new thinking—strong and vital enough to break man out of the straitjacket of the past.

The role of radar in demonstrating the invisibility of many UFOs has already been described and its role in provoking the phenomena broached for later elaboration. Subsequent to the large-scale development of radar, UFOs also appeared as visible physical objects, and they have been with modern man ever since. Atomic explosives and atomic power are also interwoven with the nexus of electrical events already cited. The mode of this atomic implication will be clarified when the discovery of orgone energy is elaborated in later chapters.

A comprehensive theoretical approach to UFOs must provide an acceptable explanation, preferably with experimental support, for the visible manifestations as well as for electronic sightings of invisible UFOs. Scientific honesty requires that nothing observed should be evaded. Since UFOs have been seen to appear and disappear on numerous occasions, we must be prepared to deal with transitions of substance from physical to invisible-physical. In my personal experience, I have never once seen a UFO in the normal physical state that did not vanish while I had it under observation.

Since I could not follow these objects with my sense apparatus, my adventures stem largely from following them with my thinking. External apparatus was then used to objectify and verify what my thinking commanded to me as being truthful and lawful about their disappearance. By their mode of manifestation, UFOs are inviting us to follow them. That is what they are "saying" when they disappear before our eyes.

The facts as they have unfolded in the UFO field force us to go much farther than understanding even such seemingly incomprehensible happenings as materialization and dematerialization of flying discs. Ignoring the evidence of his scientific instruments has brought into question the methodological and epistemological basis of man's modern science. We have been forced into mass-characterological considerations of a dimension and complexity almost as staggering as the UFO phenomena that have thrown these considerations into relief. Errors and inadequacies to date lie less in scientific instruments and materials than in the character structure of those using these tools of investigation. The instrument is worthless in the hands of the man who cannot tolerate biophysically and biopsychically what it records.

Railing against a dying but still powerful order in science is of no value. Mechanism is there. We are dealing with a definite psychophysical structure in mechanism that can be understood, but not changed in the mass sense, other than prophylactically. Children raised in accord with New Knowledge principles and emerging into healthy, nonneurotic adulthood will not easily accept the mechanicomystical splitting of the human psyche to which prior generations have been forced to succumb. The youth revolution has its roots in the new, healthy wholeness of the coming humanity. This is another of the numerous unmeasurable dimensions to the UFO problem.

The mechanistic scientific mind has been oriented for generations to a denial of a realm outside of the physical. This mind has accordingly been unable to approach UFO phenomena that beckon human attention to the invisible strata of energy and substance, wherein lie the roots of life. That invisible UFOs suddenly appear to our gaze and, conversely, visible UFOs suddenly disappear to our gaze simply tells us that the invisible and the visible are functionally unified. The structural tendency of the mechanistic mind to split apart functional wholes—to shatter to frag-

Non to Settvi
ments and then bewail the complexity of nature—is well illustrated in this aspect of ufology.

As this book proceeds, the reader will be made aware of what has already been achieved, although not officially accepted, in exploring our invisible-physical borderland and its denizens. My experience has taught me the futility of seeking formal recognition for any of these findings, because such a venture reduces itself always to a hopeless battle against character structure—against modes of reaction and behavior inculcated since infancy. One is forced to choose between continued quiet work and exhaustion in the labyrinths of scientific bureaucracy.

My choice has been the former, seeking to demonstrate as conclusively as possible that the invisible is upon us and to illustrate and illuminate the cognitional impasse in which mechanistic science has landed itself at the time of its greatest triumphs and influence. The unmeasurable dimensions of the UFO mystery include the constant pressure for change on the old, classical scientific order. Youthful attention turns inevitably toward functionalism—the ability to follow with the mind the perpetual dynamic changes of the living. A cosmoconception backed by nearly two centuries of continuous academic and cultural support is now under fire through UFOs. We are already a long way from mere ships-from-other-planets.

Tied in with the chronological breakthrough of UFOs came the "foo fighters" of World War II. Scientific non-results in dealing with this phenomenon demonstrate many of the inadequacies of existing cognition and method. Not to this day have the foo fighters been satisfactorily explained. These elusive, seemingly intelligent small objects played luminously around war planes toward the end of World War II in Europe. Allied reaction was to classify them as a new German weapon under tests, since no casualties resulted from their activity. The Germans thought they were a new Allied invention. After the war, both sides found their evaluations incorrect. Foo fighters belong to no one on earth. During the Korean War, they were seen again.

Harvard University's Dr. Donald Menzel opined that they were reflective eddies created around battle damage to Allied aircraft, but Dr. Menzel didn't carry out his usual comprehensive research. His assertion in his book *Flying Saucers* (Harvard U. Press, Cambridge, 1953) that battle

damage to Allied bombers was greater in the final stages of the war is historically insupportable. In the Korean War, furthermore, U.S. aircraft suffered little battle damage, due to the lack of consistent enemy air strength.

Foo fighters should be amenable to explanation by the kind of comprehensive UFO theory of which mankind stands in need. Ad hoc theories to cover specific, isolated instances can usually be formulated by specialists when the phenomena appear within the scope of their disciplines, but rarely are such theories useful beyond the specific instances. An approach is needed that can help break down the compartmentalization of knowledge—in itself a consequence of man's propensity to split apart and artificialize phenomena that are functionally unified.

The UFO theory needed should permit an understanding not only of the determinism of foo fighters, but of the functional relationship they bear to all the other invisible objects encountered in ufology and to the more conventional flying discs. Now if we take one of the new, highly sensitive super-8mm cameras to 30,000 feet in broad daylight in an airliner, load that camera with standard Ektachrome 160 film, and cover the lens with an 18A filter, we have an experimental arrangement that can record evidence. An 18A filter is scientifically designed to absorb all visible light and color. Don't let that worry you. Shoot a few rolls of such color film, with a filter designed to block all color. You'll find the whole gamut of UFOs are out there, and you'll record them in color. Impossible? Don't even discuss the matter until you have acted, until you have been and done.

This is cited to illustrate how, by sometimes rotating 180 degrees from conventional theories and ideas, objective evidence of UFOs may be acquired. The man to beware of in this field is the narrow scientific specialist. He will be the first man stretched thin by the sheer width of the ufological spectrum. Only activism—work and participation—count in this field.

Solidly verified concomitants of UFOs include interference with electrical systems. Such UFO interaction with man's electrical works dates from World War II. The late Harold T. Wilkins reported an early incident involving suspension of an aircraft's electrical system in his *Flying Saucers Uncensored* (Citadel Press, New York, 1955). Writes Wilkins (p. 209):

In 1944 an American pilot, flying over the Burma Road, said his plane was held motionless and propellers stopped, while far aloft a mysterious disc appeared to be putting a sort of immobilizing ray on his plane. After this seeming "inspection" his power came on again, his propellers resumed turning and the mysterious object disappeared into the far blue.

Since that time, the world has seen numerous instances of commercial power failure, suspension of auto and aircraft ignitions, and a variety of magnetic and electrical interference indisputably connected with UFOs. Such happenings must fit into a comprehensive UFO theory and not be split off for study as discrete phenomena.

Caution toward the narrow specialist is enjoined by the occurrence of such phenomena within the much wider body of UFO phenomena in their totality. In earth science we cannot yet duplicate this ability to paralyze electrical activity. The Ford Motor Company tried it unsuccessfully on automobile engines. The theorist concerning such paralytic activity should be asked to account also for kindred and connected UFO phenomena. If we apply this principle practically, we soon learn, practically, that much of our so-called hard knowledge is illusion. Here again, it is the orgone energy with its demonstrable antagonism to electromagnetic energy that provides the technical breakthrough.

Every scientific specialist faces a stupefying spectrum of phenomena connected with UFOs that lie outside his discipline, in areas in which he is not qualified technically even to hold an opinion. That is why Dr. Wilhelm Reich was right to say that there are no "authorities" and no "experts" now that cosmic science—the New Knowledge—is being literally forced upon us. The rational approach is a sharpened awareness of the inadequacies of mechanistic science in dealing with cosmic phenomena. We are all brethren in ignorance, facing unmeasurable new dimensions.

Hostility on the part of certain UFOs is another factor that must find its place in a comprehensive UFO theory. Establishment ufology has a blind spot here. This aspect of the UFO problem has been steadily resisted, despite the evidence that aircraft have been destroyed in the air—and sometimes kidnapped complete with crew. In my book *They Live in the Sky* (1958), the affidavit of a veteran French pilot, M. Pierre Perry, was presented. Perry re-

4

counted a shocking incident he observed from the ground in the wilds of Arizona in 1943.

A U.S. Army Air Force aircraft with two occupants was deliberately destroyed by balloon-shaped UFOs. After the crewmen bailed out, their parachutes were set on fire by heat rays from the UFOs. The unfortunate victims of these weird entities from space were crushed to death by their fall to the ground. Few indeed are the ufologists who will look directly at such happenings and see them for what they are. So-called objective investigators have preferred to disappear into the mist of wishful thinking. *NR 250*

In the same book, I presented another sworn case from Paris, Illinois, wherein a U.S. Air Force jet fighter was observed from the ground by Mr. Eugene Metcalfe to be abducted in flight by a large, bell-shaped craft of unknown origin. The jet was simply swallowed into the underside of the hostile vehicle. This was one more instance of seriously unethical acts by entities from space, but the establishment in ufology declines to see such acts in all their clear clarity.

There was also the abduction over Lake Superior on 23 November 1952 of a USAF F-89 jet fighter piloted by Lt. Felix Moncla, Jr., whose aircraft was vectored to a UFO by ground-control intercept at Kinross Air Force Base near Sault Sainte Marie, Michigan. Moncla's fighter merged on the radar screen with the UFO, the two objects becoming one large blip 70 miles from Keweenaw Point. Moncla and his radar observer, Lt. R. R. Wilson, were never seen again, their aircraft was never found, no wreckage was recovered, and the pursued UFO also disappeared.

Major Donald Keyhoe gave a full account of this baleful incident in his *Flying Saucer Conspiracy* (pp. 13-23). Despite this and many other similar incidents, until the end of his tenure as director of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), Major Keyhoe believed there was no convincing evidence of UFO hostility. Lieutenants Moncla and Wilson had vanished from human ken, complete with plane, but even this is deemed unconvincing evidence of hostility. Again we find, in a new way and in another facet of the UFO subject, that same *evasion of the essential* that has kept ufology tied to the skirts of the mechanistic world conception.

There have been numerous cases involving hostility on the ground in encounters between humans and a variety of queer entities who have dismounted from spacecraft of various kinds. Humans have been attacked and clawed,

4

their abduction attempted, and others have been knocked senseless by various ray weapons possessed by the intruders. These incidents have occurred year in and year out, in areas as widely separated as South America and Scandinavia, and have been verified by responsible investigators.

Some of these incidents will arise later in this book, in context with new findings, but the serious student of ufology desiring a steady flow of such information can do no better than subscribe to the *Flying Saucer Review* of London. *Flying Saucer Review* presents the stories of these vital incidents after investigation by its qualified representatives in foreign countries. The publication is produced avocationally by a group of scientists, engineers, and physicians whose qualifications are beyond reproach.

Self-styled skeptics avoid looking at these unsavory, unwelcome, and disturbing facts. Weak jokes about "little green men" constitute the maximum effort mounted by the media of the Western world with regard to these epochal encounters. Any intelligent, alert, unblocked, and discriminating individual can satisfy himself quickly concerning the validity and the increasing incidence of these landings and encounters. They are no joking matter.

The hostility of certain visitors must be woven into a comprehensive UFO theory. Since the incidents continue with the years, and apparently began with the World War II period, we should expect a functional connection to exist with the other complex and seemingly impenetrable aspects of UFOs. Once more we may note that the narrow scientific specialist in a technical discipline can bring little to bear on this serious and far-reaching problem of ethics and behavior. Conventional psychiatrists and psychologists who might assist here cannot deal with radar or electromagnetic interference. The discovery of the orgone energy—alone among all events of the past several centuries—gives functional access to all these riddles.

The obverse aspect of hostility is the reluctance of most UFOs to make contact with humans. Most UFOs are elusive. In most cases, the objects make off at high speed from the vicinity of human observers, from aircraft, or from happenstance encounters with humans. This instant readiness to conceal themselves from human beings is well established and must take its place in any comprehensive UFO theory. There must be a reasonable basis for saying why these things happen so frequently as to be among the basic characteristics of most UFOs.

The unmeasurable dimensions of the UFO problem may be seen also in a worldwide outbreak of psychism. Associations between psychic phenomena and UFO phenomena are intimate, broad, and profound. Dozens of books have already been written about UFOs on a psychic or quasi-psychic basis, and there is a potent mysticoreligious overtone to all UFO affairs that may not be ignored—any more than we may ignore the evidence of radar.

The coming of the flying saucers has been the subject of numerous sermons by ordained ministers, and in the more modern churches unballasted by tradition UFO lecturers are sometimes invited to speak at Sunday services. These speakers are free to ventilate the metaphysical aspects of the subject as they see fit. The heads of large aerospace concerns and distinguished men of science may be observed often in the congregations. Some of the braver ones have even come to my talks.

A sociological fact of life in the 1970s is that millions of people have been led to absorb themselves in the metaphysical aspects of UFOs, whether or not they are possessors of formal scientific training. There is no manifestation in human record that comparably straddles science and religion, straining each division of thought at its foundations. The purportedly objective approaches to UFOs that ignore these staggering sociological facts must be characterized as fraudulent.

Our comprehensive UFO theory must look at this situation squarely and establish how it has arisen and why. Ignoring the irruption of psychism that is coincident with the modern advent of UFOs is tantamount to ignoring the radar evidence, the photographic evidence, or any other kind of evidence. There must be a place in our theoretical mosaic for these undeniable psychic, mystic, occult, spiritualistic, and religious aspects of the UFO subject because they not only exist, but also are extending their influence continually into the vacuum left by scientific abdication.

The socially endorsed posture of the mechanistic scientist—that these manifestations are "mysticism" beyond ken and therefore excluded from scientific attention—is not only cowardly but mindlessly evasive. By giving these manifestations a name—whatever that name may happen to be—the mechanistic investigator deludes himself that he has explained what is happening. The deep stirrings evoked in millions of humans by UFOs have taken place at the dawn of mankind's cosmic age. Conceiving of this addi-

tional mighty coincidence as an accident is the hallmark of a simpleton.

Our comprehensive theory of UFOs must face these socioreligious phenomena and the undeniable impact of UFOs on the inner life of man. Honest investigation of UFOs and corollary observations of twentieth-century life will convince us that spiritual forces are at work on, in, and through the human being in a decisive fashion, and with definite and comprehensible earthly goals. Right now, this is yet another unmeasurable dimension to the UFO problem, but it is there and must be faced.

Contact and communication with UFOs have been derided not only by establishment-type ufology, but also by a lamentable coterie of qualified scientists. A comprehensive UFO theory must provide an understanding of the psychic encounters with UFOs that far outnumber physical encounters. Processes beyond the reach of official science have obviously been brought to bear on human beings by the aliens. These encounters are as indubitable as the physical landings and incidents, even if inaccessible to mechanistic method. New ways must be found and opened. UFOs are too important to be left to mechanists.

A viable UFO theory must account for the lack of communication through orthodox electrical communication methods. There must be sound reasons why advanced UFO intelligences do not utilize our communications systems to signal us in some way, and we must have at least a theoretical guideline to the means of communication they do employ. Psychic communication has been extensively employed in many variants, and the only rational attitude is again to face these facts and let them lead us where they will. Our existing radio receivers have got us nowhere. Our psychic receivers have brought in plenty.

Man is irrational when he makes herculean efforts to become a cosmic voyager on the one hand and denigrates communication with alien intelligences on the other. This is the situation today in the official attitudes toward communication with space. Extraterrestrial life remains the largest challenge to mankind growing out of UFO phenomena, and mechanistic biology, rooted in sterile chemistry and physics, has practically no chance of cosmic survival. UFO data already on record sharply illustrate its inadequacies.

The fundamental characteristic of everything that is alive, as opposed to what is inert, is pulsation. To official

biology, pulsation remains inaccessible, inscrutable—a mystery as vast as the UFOs themselves. Prompted by observed pulsations of UFOs sighted at high altitudes by its pilots, the U.S. Air Force once broached the idea of “space animals” in a public release dated 27 April 1949, stating that the objects appeared to behave more like animals than anything else.

The airmen who observed these aeroforms, and expressed the feeling that they were living organisms, were closer to the truth than scientists in the grandiose discipline of exobiology have yet come. A comprehensive UFO theory must incorporate living aeroforms within its structure, for such living creatures do exist, have been extensively photographed by myself and others, and are now being recorded inadvertently on NASA videotapes in the lunar environment. NASA's exobiologists literally do not know what they are looking at, so intent have they been on establishing the sterility of the moon.

Many persons have theorized that UFOs are alive, including Kenneth Arnold, who put the term *flying saucer* into the language. I happen to be the earthman who first photographed these life forms extensively, proving their existence and simultaneously penetrating their bedrock involvement in the UFO mystery. A comprehensive UFO theory must include them, with all their revolutionary portent for the new life sciences and their power to shatter some of mechanistic man's cardinal illusions about the origins of the earth.

UFO propulsion should have received instant and unrelenting scrutiny by world science, for it is beyond doubt that a new mode of propulsion is involved. Existing instrumentation and knowledge admit us only to fringe physical effects of this power. A different kind of power, a heretofore unknown or unsuspected mutation of energy, is involved. UFOs exhibit mastery of gravity, and can attain velocities and execute maneuvers far beyond the farthest reach of mechanistic science or its most optimistic projections. The UFOs are in the here-and-now with all this.

Man has nevertheless been content to waste his scientific substance in chemical power plants of monstrous inefficiency, with precarious control of space ventures exercised only through the precise cooperation of battalions of highly skilled technicians and specialists, who crouch convulsed with fear at launch time lest their plaything fall over and

blow up on the pad. All this tragicomedy goes on while space vehicles are already present in the atmosphere, and beyond, that eclipse our ashcan spacecraft as a Cadillac surpasses Ben Hur's chariot.

Brave astronauts riding these clumsy, man-made contrivances into space have sighted and photographed vehicles otherwise propelled and controlled, yet the focus of aerospace activity stays on rockets and kindred devices as though there were something to be feared in the power system that is propelling the UFOs. This fear and avoidance of the new power by human beings in the most relevant of all fields has to be explained by our comprehensive UFO theory. Again, we will find as we assemble this theory—with both thought and experiment—that it is the orgone energy that makes such explanations possible.

Our theory must concern itself not alone with UFOs and their scientific determinism, but with the thorny question of irrational human attitudes toward the phenomena. Our concern here cannot be confined to the layman or to the nut. A solid theoretical approach should allow us to understand why scientifically trained individuals have not only avoided this subject, but in many cases have become active and even ardent agents of the new obscurantism.

There are the visible manifestations, stunning in themselves, with their irrefutable invisible aspects; there is the connection between the electromagnetic nexus of the Second World War and the modern, worldwide advent of the phenomena; there are objects that are seemingly space-craft and objects that are obviously biological; there is the paradox of hostile visitants with heat rays, murdering humans in remote areas, and the general avoidance of contact with humans; there are the psychic, metaphysical, and occult aspects of the mystery; there are the great enigmas of communication with the piloting intelligences; there is the riddle of pathological evasion of the UFO problem by human beings deemed responsible in all other normal ways; there is the new mutation of energy that is the key to unraveling the tangle—the swaddling cry of a new life-positive science that the doomed priests of the old order seek to strangle at birth. There is the conceptual dead end at which mechanistic science finds itself at its moment of greatest glory and influence; and there is the glittering promise of the New Knowledge arising from the ruins of the old.

When our comprehensive theory is assembled, we should

be able to understand why men, enlightened and educated to the best formal standards, turn away in the clutch from science in favor of scientism. We should be able to understand why those scientists who accept that UFOs are ships from outer space appear structurally incapable of dealing with the inevitable, consequent question of contact with the piloting intelligences. A comprehensive UFO theory must elucidate, and thereby prepare for the eradication of, these obstructive human dilemmas that affect all people to some degree.

These are just the primary aspects of the greatest mystery in human history—a mystery that requires a changed human being for its eventual penetration. Consider the range, scope, and depth of the UFO problem without prejudice. Ask yourself if the so-called extraterrestrial intelligence (ETI) hypothesis is adequate. Ask yourself if your own present thinking and manner of viewing creation are adequate to cope with these presently unmeasurable dimensions.

The towering theoretical problem involving UFOs is a challenge to the best that is in man. The Little Man that is in all of us, usurper and suppressor of all that is great and godly in every one of us, wants us to hang on like a drowning person to that seedy ETI. If we catch the sweeping magnitude of the mystery, if we let its grandeur and cosmic power live in us, then there will be room no more for our Little Man. He is the one who whispers to every one of us that we can do nothing great—that all people are Little. The Little Man wants you to recoil from the vastness of this subject. When the problems are presented as they have been here, already interwoven with each other so that we can see the folly of segmental, indecisive approaches, we can already see why there have been no government pronouncements about UFOs that have any meaning whatever. Only an idiot—a Little Man—can expect or feel the need for such pronouncements. The subject is too vast, too far-reaching, and too radical—in the primary meaning of that term, “root”—to permit quick assurance to the Little Man. This subject is big.

There are functional connections between all the ramified and seemingly irreconcilable factors thus far outlined. Functionalism gives us a new beginning and a new way to proceed in the future. UFOs are manifold and multiform phenomena that are at once ancient and ultramodern, containing within themselves a range of physical, biological,

1/10 P/B/mc
✓ P/B/mc
3 P/B/mc

2/10 P/B/mc

P/B/mc

biosocial, biopsychic, and bioeconomic principles new to mankind. UFOs are the space-age bearers of the New Knowledge, knowledge that has the power to renew human life and culture.

Man reached this cosmic rendezvous with a fragmented and essentially contrived mode of scientific cognition, and with his intuitive intellect beaten back into a corner like a whipped dog. Man must make himself whole and healthy if he is to plunge farther into the cosmos and have commerce with the beings who are even now all around his planet earth. He will need to keep a firm hold of the best in what he has learned, but his greatest need is to get a firm grasp of the new. What is worthless and devoid of value in his cosmic age, no matter how old or honored by tradition, can then be allowed to slide into limbo.

For the individual, a prime task is to push his usurping Little Man off his own inner throne and put the King in his place. Dr. Franklin Thomas taught me this, and thereby opened all that followed. Every human being can do likewise.

By turning a substantial portion of my life energy and my earnings for many years into the pursuit of the New Knowledge; by taking advantage of opportunities that came to me to learn from several magnificent human beings; and above all by going out and participating as an innovating experimenter—daring to do—I believe that I have reached the end of the beginning of the UFO mystery. My Little Man would have convinced me, years ago, that an ordinary man could never do such a thing alone and unaided.

I believe I can formulate for you the comprehensive theory that seemed so frighteningly complex only a few pages ago. What it took me painstaking years, grinding struggle, and immeasurable sadness to find out, you can learn in the short space of this book. Stand by my elbow and follow my story as it happened. Grapple with the UFOs at first hand as I did, and share my great adventure.

CHAPTER FOUR

FINDING A NEW PATHWAY

My introduction to UFOs came through Maj. Donald Keyhoe's books *Flying Saucers Are Real*, *Flying Saucers from Outer Space*, and *Flying Saucer Conspiracy*, which rightly rank as UFO classics. Keyhoe laid the basis for establishment-type ufology by collecting verified data, recounting dependable sighting stories, and endlessly chasing down evidence. This approach essentially regards UFOs as extraterrestrial spacecraft and has high confidence in existing scientific theories and those who adhere to such theories. Purely mechanistic speculations are made from this seemingly safe base in reality. Personal experience forced me to diverge from this approach, but I pay unreserved tribute to the integrity, courage, and perseverance of Donald Keyhoe.

A career U.S. Marine Corps officer and pioneer aviation writer, Major Keyhoe risked a sound reputation and his literary career when he took up flying saucers. Through his books and labors with NICAP he has made large personal sacrifices to make the world aware of alien visitation. He did this on the basis most likely to find the widest acceptance, working diligently to keep the subject respectable. Like all pioneers, he had plenty of mud thrown in his face.

Major Keyhoe has been treated shabbily by official Washington and unchivalrously on many occasions by the broadcasting industry and the press. I once saw the sound deliberately shut off while he was speaking on TV. For years he urged a formal UFO project by top scientists with federal backing. The University of Colorado project under Dr. Edward Condon nominally provided the elements for

which Keyhoe had long asked. Within a short time, Keyhoe found that NICAP data supplied to the Colorado project were not being properly utilized, and he withdrew NICAP support. Keyhoe has always deserved better than he has received from official sources. He is an idealist in realist's clothing, and this field would not have progressed as far as it has without him.

On the basis of the evidence Keyhoe presents in his book, a rational person is compelled to accept the presence of UFOs, although not necessarily to accept that they are spaceships and nothing else. Keyhoe's books and other classical UFO literature left me puzzled by one element that I found sharply anomalous. There has been no communication between these alleged spacecraft and human beings. Such a silence did not fit with my own personal experience of the way our own world is run.

Practically all my life up to the time I learned about UFOs, I had been a professional in communications, both in a technical sense and in the realm of ideas. As a staff writer for radio programs in New Zealand in my teens, and also as a radio actor, I eagerly learned and applied the art of communicating ideas from the written word via the human voice. In a technical area, I qualified myself as a broadcasting engineer and as a shipboard radio officer.

In this latter capacity, under the flags of both New Zealand and Great Britain, I traveled all over the world before I was twenty-five. This experience made me aware of the role played in civilization by communications, because of my daily involvement in this field. The living standard of any country could be measured by its communications development—a criterion valid to this day. The more refined the communications of a given country, the greater its technical advancement and the higher its living standards.

Communications are an index of technological achievement and material progress. The American people were able to see their astronauts aloft and walking on the moon and to broadcast the spectacle simultaneously to the world. American communications are unsurpassed, and there was no insuperable difficulty to communication with earth from the moon.

To me it was logically untenable that a civilization capable of building a spacecraft would not be capable of communicating adequately. While I tended to accept Keyhoe's general view that there had been no orthodox

radio communication with humans by UFOs, it seemed obvious that UFO designers and operators would be using a different system of communication from earthman's radio, as far beyond our methods as ours are beyond the tree-trunk drum or Indian smoke signals.

There seemed to me to be no rational dissent from such a view. The propulsion methods employed by UFOs were generations in advance of anything planned by our brightest minds. The vehicles traveled in multiples of the best speeds attainable by mechanical aircraft. Communications development must have proceeded synchronously with these technical advances. Earth life had taught us this lesson in our own experience.

Our communications have progressed from the invention of wireless telegraph to modern television within the lifetimes of human beings who are still living. By the middle 1950s, under the stimulus of the space program, scientific attention was already turning to so-called extrasensory perception, or ESP, as a possible means of space communications. By November 1958, a major corporation, a citadel of corporate and scientific orthodoxy, had set up studies into mental telepathy as a means of long-distance communication. Other corporations with pipelines to the U.S. Treasury have since followed this lead.

Scientific mastery of telepathy in fifty years seems reasonable. Similarly reasonable is the proposition that entities utilizing propulsion methods fifty years or more ahead of ours would have communications fifty years ahead of ours. On the basis of what we on earth have been driven to explore, therefore, we might expect the aliens to be using telepathy. This expectation is reinforced by their non-use of radio in any mode we are capable of detecting, although UFO entities have at times communicated with pursuing Air Force pilots via their VHF radiotelephone receivers.

In an ever-broadening investigation of the UFO subject, with my attention drawn to the communications anomaly, I became aware of the contact stories. Involving encounters of various kinds between alleged extraterrestrials and human beings, these stories already made up a bulky literature by the middle 1950s. I tackled them to see what I could find out about UFO communications. I began to hear about psychic communications, with which I entered a new and wholly alien world.

Breaking down my structural resistance to such things

*to considerate
attentive
to sun
radiation*

was a primary problem. Such resistance is present in all persons who have been given either religious or scientific training. Religionists consider such communications to be "of the Devil." Scientists consider the same area to be one of fantasy and illusion. I had been raised as a Christian Scientist. In that benign and tolerant religious system, the occult and psychic were deemed to be things better left alone.

The discs continued in the skies, and the communications problem could not be ignored. Already I detected an unhealthy and irrational fear, outwardly manifested as ridicule, among the many trained persons of my acquaintance to whom I broached my general theories about communication with space entities. Friends in the aircraft industry passed on rumors of a man living in the high desert of southern California who claimed to have telepathic contact with the entities piloting the flying discs. Thus I came to meet Mr. George Van Tassel, a pioneer in such communications and one of the few men to obtain from his other-world communicants advanced technical data. Mr. Van Tassel passed away in February 1978, I am very sorry to note.

This technical information is impenetrable to conventional scientific knowledge and to the mechanistic mind. Armed with the revolutionary discovery of the orgone energy—to which UFO intelligences have extensively referred as "primary energy"—Van Tassel's early communications become a technical bonanza. Any trained scientist whose thought processes have been functionalized will be able to penetrate most of the early Van Tassel communications and conceivably could create instruments and devices of a wholly new character.

At the time I went to see George Van Tassel at Giant Rock, he was regarded by scientists as a crackpot. Most laymen who came in contact tangentially with his writings* undoubtedly regarded him as just another flying saucer nut. History will probably have a different verdict.

Investigators in this field must learn to participate—to bore in with body, mind, and heart as a total human being

* Considerable technical data is presented in early issues of *Proceedings of the College of Universal Wisdom* and in *Religion and Science Merged*—the latter a retitling of Mr. Van Tassel's *Council of the Seven Lights*. For information write to the Ministry of Universal Wisdom, Inc., P.O. Box 458, Yucca Valley, California 92284.

—if they are to find their way to the truth. The old on-looking, withdrawn, and purportedly objective approaches have failed in this field. The case of George Van Tassel, as I experienced his doings and as they influenced me, is an example of how participation and the use of all one's personal resources of experience can open doors in UFO research. Sometimes the consequent problem of how to get some doors closed again becomes critical, but one must dare to do in order to know.

Giant Rock derives its name from a colossal boulder that rests near the end of a remote, dry-lake airstrip in the high desert of southern California. Around the Giant Rock, Van Tassel created through the years a small living complex including a restaurant and his own home. He also created the physical facilities for his annual spacecraft convention.

In the days when I first visited Van Tassel's place, he used to conduct communications with UFO intelligences from a chamber hewn out of the ground beneath the Giant Rock. There was no technical apparatus for this communication. Stumbling down the rough stairs in semidarkness, one was seized by the horrendous possibility that the giant boulder might roll and crush the chamber, complete with occupants. There were usually about sixty or seventy persons present at these seance-type gatherings, varying from college professors to ordinary working people, and always including a sprinkling of reputable and successful businessmen.

Van Tassel's preparations for contact consisted mainly of focusing the minds of all present into an energetic unity. Songs were sung in unison. Prayers and chants followed. Then came silence, while Van Tassel waited for contact.

Singing, chanting, and prayers constituted the "call" phase of communications, differentiating the group of people with their common desire for contact with UFO intelligences from the random psychic racket of the ordinary world. The call phase is intended to stand out above the psychic background noise as a strong radio signal does above radio noise and weaker stations. Such a call in radio receives the immediate attention of any skilled operator monitoring the particular frequency in question. He reads the signal if it is in code; and if the person signaling is calling him, he answers.

Van Tassel in effect functioned as a psychic radio operator, focusing the power of his transmitter—the biolog-

15 LXI. REGISTRAR
VIA PICTURES & SEGMENTS OF CHIARATE
ical energies of his gathering—to attract the attention of someone with whom he wished to communicate. 154

His calls were answered. Out of the darkness from Van Tassel's direction would come booming the most dynamic and powerful voices I have ever heard. For years as a youngster I studied voice speech and as a young radio actor put these studies to practical use. I was always around accomplished radio actors and announcers, and on this account was extremely voice-and-speech-conscious. I understand fully the art and technique of changing one's voice so as to act out an entire radio play doing two or three, or sometimes more, separate voices.

The voices at Van Tassel's were like no others I have ever heard.

George Van Tassel was an ordinary man, and not highly educated. He spoke well, but did not have an unusual vocabulary. He made occasional grammatical errors like most people. The intelligences who spoke through Van Tassel, utilizing his vocal apparatus as though it were a physical amplifier or transducer for their own thoughts, made no grammatical errors. The intelligence flowed in strong, forceful language without a split second of hesitancy. The effect was like having Orson Welles present, orating at the height of his powers.

Several of these intelligences would speak, one after the other. There was in each case a distinct change of the speech pattern, pace, voice timbre, accent, and subject matter. No radio actor could have done it. Van Tassel's vocal mechanism provided a sound carrier, as it were, upon which all these other voices were impressed. There was no doubt that they were speaking through Van Tassel, not only because of these objective facts, but also because of something that I experienced, and therefore learned, by actually being there.

I found that I could hear, in a way new to me, the thoughts of these beings before they were transduced by Van Tassel's vocal apparatus. The effect was akin to monitoring a tape recording the broadcast of which is briefly delayed. I knew what Van Tassel was going to say before he got it out as an audible sound. Prior to this time I had no psychic abilities nor experience with any kind of psychic phenomena. All of it had been to me a tightly closed book. Now it was opening.

Blundering in where angels might be terrorized, I asked

Van Tassel how he was able to develop his receptive ability. He gave me certain routines to follow. Not aware at this time of any element other than idealism in connection with UFOs, I followed Van Tassel's indications with diligence and persistence. Once, at a later time, I became for a brief minute the "loudspeaker" used by these strange intelligences.

There was no doubt that communication was being carried on by these means, no matter what official science might think of it all. On one occasion in my presence, and subsequent to their promise to do so, luminous UFOs manifested in profusion above the nearby desert until dispersed by Marine aircraft from the Twenty-Nine Palms base that were scrambled or intercept. The troglodytic professor on the Air Force payroll may smile, but he does not know. The New Knowledge is the property of those who participate, and I was unequivocally convinced that the entities piloting the discs were quite capable of communicating with human beings without any need for radio apparatus. My empirical work had begun with a little research involving my own psychophysical person.

With consuming interest I read the technical matter that these intelligences had communicated to Van Tassel. My electronics background was insufficient to penetrate this material, but everything about it seemed to throb with life, even though it was beyond my comprehension. Reading the communications was an adventure in itself. Worlds within worlds, densities within densities, energies, polarities, ethers—material with no seeming connection to earthly concepts—but all of it discussed with an overlay of good humor and love. From this time on, I began to think that just being an ordinary man might be an advantage in investigating this subject. I had only a little junk to jettison before tackling this New Knowledge.

The communications referred often to the primary energy in connection with spacecraft propulsion, and I knew that there was at this juncture no readily intelligible connection to earth science. There was something missing—something crucial—from the ever-multiplying trivia of modern knowledge at human disposal. Intuitively, I got on the trail of that missing something right then. These intelligences were doing things differently from us, and our men of science weren't trying to find out the answers. They were trying to kill UFOs, and pouring their energies instead into the rackete and uncertain fireworks at Cape Canaveral.

In *They Live in the Sky*, I detailed my first psychic experiences and will not therefore repeat them here. Suffice it to say that by persisting with the techniques learned at Giant Rock, I set the stage for an irruption of the unseen worlds into a consciousness—mine—not prepared for such an impact. Becoming sensitive suddenly to spectra of vibration with which one is totally unfamiliar can be an unhinging experience. In recent years, the so-called psychedelic revolution has exposed untold thousands of persons to the consequences of chemical tampering with consciousness. All such forcing open of doors is destructive of orderly inner development, no matter what the academic qualifications of its advocates.

There was in my case no visions of the unseen worlds or astral phantasmagoria, but I did develop extreme sensitivity to telepathic impulses. I found that I could barely control the situation. In daily business life in the aviation industry, I would hear a sentence psychically before a client ever spoke the words physically. When the telephone rang, I knew who was calling before I picked up the instrument.

A constant struggle soon ensued for control of my physical vehicle—myself against unseen interlopers. I was fighting continually against various forms of automatism. Anyone who doubts the reality of occult things would have no doubt whatever concerning them were they to endure an experience of this order. I emerged from it all with a solid respect for the reality of the occult that I have never subsequently lost.

My difficulties were extreme, and I felt that I was slowly losing my battle to retain my mastery of myself. I bitterly regretted ever having meddled in UFO communications. The "intelligences" into whose realm I had broken poured confusing rubbish into me. There did not seem to be anyone to whom I could talk about my difficulties without already seeming to be "around the bend." All was not lost, however, for a great man was at hand.

Dr. Franklin Thomas was a publisher of many small UFO books as the owner of the New Age Publishing Company in Los Angeles. Many of these books dealt with the things I had stumbled upon. He used to give lectures in his Glendale Boulevard bookshop on Friday evenings, and I resolved to attend.

Franklin Thomas was a diminutive, slight, sharp-featured man, wrinkled of face and generally ghabby. He seemed indifferent concerning his physical person. His lec-

tures were delivered in a soft, low-pitched voice, but with a lucidity that I found enthralling. He could cover the esoteric aspects of widely divergent subjects in such a way that he constantly wrought seemingly unconnected things into a higher synthesis. I knew that he could assist with my problem.

He was heavily burdened in his struggling business, and his health was failing. He knew he was dying, and at a period when he needed all his reserves of strength, he spent as little time as possible after his lectures talking to those who pressed him with questions. He listened carefully to me. There was an understanding nod and a knowing glint came into his eye. I asked him to help me. He agreed.

He was the most accomplished occultist I have ever known, an adept and master-teacher functioning as one of us in the workaday world, but otherwise something much more. At a time of loose talk about the occult and occultism, to have known and been taught by Franklin Thomas was an occult experience in itself.

This shabby little man had conscious control of the hidden forces of nature, and he wielded his powers in setting me free. I became in a short time complete master in my own house again, and the ability I had forced on myself to function telepathically was brought under control. This was the first step toward suppressing the faculty entirely.

The essence of regaining control was to confine the receptions to a given time of day, and never to depart from this regimen. Then it became every other day, every third day, and finally the spurious door to the unseen was closed and sealed. Every student of esoteric matters who wishes to make genuine progress in the development of his inner life will find the avoidance of psychism and psychic phenomena—as an involved party—absolutely essential.

During this period when I had these daily contacts and before all such activity was halted, some information was passed to me concerning the UFO mystery in many of its aspects. I had learned through Franklin Thomas how to sort out the other-world telepaths. Those intelligences which would seek to communicate without controlling had what seemed to be the valid information.

Through Franklin Thomas and his gentle guidance, I began to discern that the mystery required a sound working knowledge of occult science for its overall comprehension. My knowledge of these things was so limited that it was absurd to think that anything of great value could be passed

through me. I was an inadequate instrument for any such purpose. Recognition of this fact by me accelerated my phased withdrawal from psychic activity.

During these limited contacts, information was nevertheless passed from the "other side" that went against many of the commonly accepted conceptions of UFOs. Later publication of this material was to make me a sort of pariah even in the way-out UFO field. The truth is unwelcome in this world, and it hurts because of its innate power to disturb. The entities contacted conveyed to me, in essence, the following basic information: *TL 223 Bu618*

1. UFOs are spaceships, but their vibratory makeup is not fixed in the physical-material density. They are mutants.
2. UFOs have their main existence in a density that is invisible to human beings of normal vision.
3. The intelligences behind the spaceships are various orders of etheric beings, that is, beings differently constituted from man and normally invisible to him, yet capable of materializing at will when necessary or required.
4. A war is in progress for control of the mind of man, a veritable battle of the earth that will determine the future course of evolution.
5. There are negative forces from beneath man seeking to drag him down and positive forces assisting him to fulfill his destiny in freedom.
6. There are normally invisible living things in space, that are not spaceships.
7. Space is filled with primary-energy currents of which existing earth science knows nothing.
8. Infrared film exposed between dawn and sunrise in high, dry locales will frequently objectify invisible objects of various kinds living in and passing through the atmosphere.

This information permitted the formulation of a skeleton UFO theory and opened a pathway to obtain objective proof of the presence of UFOs. The latter would come to hand only if the communicating intelligences had told me the truth. I had work to do, of both a theoretical and empirical nature.

At this point, Franklin Thomas had a serious talk with me. I pass on now his fundamental wisdom:

"You have reached a point where you have a sort of assignment—a task to discharge. I cannot tell you where it will lead—to discovery or to disappointment—but I can tell you with certainty that success, if it is to come to you, demands that you cut off all psychic activity and abandon it entirely. Everything for you henceforth must be in the full light of consciousness, with no communication of any kind with any unseen forces, no matter what their purported wisdom. Contact must be with your own High Self—your Atma—and with nothing inferior to that."

This advice was followed. All psychic activity was terminated. My experiences had convinced me that the disc occupants communicated by means of thought transference—telepathy in its many variants—and that communication with earthlings would be unlikely via any other method. Communication seemed to require either that the human being surrender in some way the function of his organism to beings that he could not see or that new devices for manipulating the primary energy of which these entities spoke would have to be designed.

These new cosmic electronics would use biological energy. Experience had already shown that such devices were quite different from and enormously advanced in comparison with anything possessed by earthmen. Later on, my adventures would bring me to a remarkable personality who had made revolutionary strides into cosmic electronics, but for the moment I did not know where to begin.

I did know, in a fashion that permitted of no contradiction, that if ever UFOs were to be understood and comprehensive theoretical approaches made to the subject, I would have to resign myself to years of study and research. This endeavor would, by its very nature, lie outside the boundaries of official science. Despite the resources and facilities that they commanded, the official scientists were getting nowhere in penetrating the UFO mystery, and my brushing personal involvement with the technology behind UFOs taught me why they had failed and would continue to fail: *humans were looking in the wrong places for their answers, and they were looking in the wrong way*.

Man, to their mode of cognition, was \$2.98 worth of chemicals organized in a complex way. Complexity or organization was held to be the only difference between man and the chair on which he sat. I was already interested in the energy that propelled me across the room. When I asked learned physicians about this energy and what it was,

I found that they became angry. Already I was beginning to think that there might be a functional identity between my personal power source—the biological energy that drove me across the room—and the energy that drove the discs across our skies. Learned, able men with the highest academic qualifications were evading confrontation with both.

Franklin Thomas continued to tutor me in his quiet way. Everything he taught me concerning occult knowledge was given to me in such a way that I could dovetail it with something I could personally observe in the outer world. When I reported having noticed something different about a common feature of our environment—thereby illustrating that I had dynamically understood and applied his teachings—he would give me something more.

He steered me to the work of Dr. Rudolf Steiner, the Austrian philosopher, scientist, and founder of the Anthroposophical Society. The scope and sweep of this universal genius was staggering. As I plunged into anthroposophy, I realized that I was in contact with a body of New Knowledge, and a methodology for penetrating the unseen worlds, that was wholly healthy and demanded the best that was in me for its pursuit and application. My whole life began to change.

Gone forever was the craven search for "messages" from spacemen. Dr. Steiner had presented in modern scientific form, for modern consciousness, the necessary cosmoconception and valid indications for the renewal of human life and culture along functional lines. His work was not confined to things normally deemed of the spirit. He went deeply into such seemingly compartmentalized realms of thought as medicine and economics, pedagogy and biology, pharmacology and zoology, drama, philosophy, and agriculture. Everything he touched he renewed and revivified.

Jules Weinsaur, the Paris savant who had known all the great thinkers of his time, deemed Steiner the most impressive figure in European cultural life in the twentieth century. With my mounting suspicion of orthodox conceptions, I contrasted the two or three lines devoted to Steiner in the encyclopedias with the overwhelming, massive literature he left his fellow humans. I could not square the incomprehension and the sequestration of Steiner's genius with the inflated biographies in the same encyclopedias limning the lives of life-killing developers of nuclear weaponry.

Franklin Thomas presented me with a monumental book entitled Man or Matter (Harper & Row, New York,

(1958*) by Ernst Lehrls, Ph.D., one of Steiner's own students. An electrical engineer and mathematician, Dr. Lehrls presented in this book not only the history of man's cognitive impasse—out of which has sprung the Great Impasse of ufology—but also the method of surmounting these difficulties. All of it was presented in a healthy and modern way, on the bedrock laid by Goethe and later modernized and expanded by Steiner.

Lehrls spread himself out over such seemingly unrelated disciplines as optics, biology, meteorology, geology, botany, and mechanics, unifying these diverse fields in a functional approach so that one could see the inner connections they all bore to each other. This book had a decisive influence on me. I had already begun field research in UFO photography. I was putting to the test the fundamental suggestion for photographing invisible presences in the atmosphere of the earth that had been given to me during the final phases of my experiments with psychic communication.

Man or Matter acquainted me with the Goethean approach to optics, light, and color, and the more I experimented, the more Goethean I became. Lehrls also dealt in detail with the visual ray or eye beam—a ray of biological energy by which consciousness is carried outside the body to objects in space. Armed with this knowledge, some simple occult exercises, and conventional cameras with conventional infrared film, I began the practical field work that has continued with modifications right down to the time of this writing. The knowledge involved and methods employed will now be described.

CHAPTER FIVE

PROBING THE NEW REALITY

Sight is energy leaving the person.

Leonardo da Vinci

The UFO intelligences with whom I had dealt in my brief experiments stated clearly that they were etheric beings, invisible to our normal eyesight and optics. They were in no sense, "spirits," but inhabitants of another density and as "real" on their plane as we are on ours. In the work of Dr. Rudolf Steiner I found that such conceptions were by no means strange to intelligent, learned humans who had given these matters attention.

The various esoteric investigators emphasized different aspects of their studies and investigations, but were unanimous in their cardinal descriptions of the unseen constitution of the human being. The human etheric double, called in various systems of thought the "functional body," "vital body," "formative-force body," "ether body," or "orgone body," is actually a double of the physical body and duplicates the physical body in all its parts and organs. The etheric double surrounds and interpenetrates the physical body and is perceivable by any person of normal vision who uses the correct techniques.

A readily practicable method is to obtain a set of dicyanin screens or goggles and systematically sensitize the eyes so that the etheric double and its associated radiation become visible. Goggles are the most convenient arrangement. Through the goggles, gaze at an ordinary frosted, 75-watt lightbulb as used in normal domestic lighting. Arouse the

function of vision fully by trying to see the filament of the bulb through the frosting. Invest at least 60 seconds in this effort, and preferably twice that time.

Have available nearby a shaded, fluorescent light fixture. Arrange this fixture so that you may look at your hands beneath it, without having the fluorescent tubes shining directly into your eyes. After spending at least a minute attempting to penetrate the frosting of the incandescent bulb through the goggles, move over to the fluorescent fixture and look at your hands beneath it against a white background.

The most important technique required in looking at your hands under the fluorescent light is to set aside, for a few brief seconds and as an act of will, the lifelong habit of looking *directly* at your fingers. Look *past* them to the white paper beyond. The radiation of your etheric double will appear as a soft luminescence standing out around your fingers. Move your hands together and separate them again. Note how this strangely fluidic, sticky energy trails behind your hand when you move it, seemingly violating the laws of optics.

Once you become aware of this strange radiation, you will also note its presence on certain theatrical motion-picture films made in color. The effect tends to appear when the bare head of an actor appears in dim or diffuse lighting against a sky background. The effect is also unequivocal on magnetic videotape recordings used in television, particularly when individuals are videotaped in conditions of diffuse light. In diffuse light and against a snow background, the effect is strongly evident.

If you can master the temptation to look directly at your fingers, you will see this radiation quite readily. Approximately 95 percent of all persons invited at random by me to see this phenomenon for themselves, under my direction, have been successful at first attempt. Any person wishing to know what is behind UFOs, and wanting to know how to get at them experimentally, will be well advised not to just follow this experiment with his mind but to actually do it.

This energy is not a spiritual energy in any sense of the term, but a demonstrable physical presence that only requires the proper technique to make it perceptible. Once you have seen the energy for yourself, changes have already commenced in your cognitional powers. Persist with the goggles and screens. Learn to see the differences be-

tween the energy around the living organism and the energy around inert matter. Inert matter also has this luminous margin around it, but it is not as wide around most substances as it is around the hand or the head of a healthy human.

A human being extends farther than the immediately visible limits of his flesh.

Persistent use of the goggles will eventually result in your being able to see a certain amount of this radiation around everything, all the time. Soon you will not need the screens to see the emanation around pillars, posts, pictures, and people, particularly in areas illuminated by fluorescent tubes or where lighting and background are otherwise favorable. If your bank, for example, has fluorescent lighting and peach-blossom or light green walls, you will be able to see that your teller, your bank manager, and your fellow depositors all walk around in a bath of this radiation.

If you persist with the new technique of looking past objects rather than directly at them—looking *beyond* the object whose radiation you wish to see—you will soon find that you will be able to see this luminescence at will. You will learn to switch your focus. Bear in mind that this is nothing spiritual or mystical. The energy would not be discernible at all if it were not physical. The same radiation around living things is also detectable with a sensitive electrometer whose output is coupled into an audio amplifier.

In the Soviet Union, Semyon and Valentina Kirlian developed a method of photographing this radiation by exciting various parts of the human body, as well as plants, with high-frequency electromagnetic radiation. Living tissue was found, under this stimulus, to emanate definite patterns of this heretofore unsuspected energy, characteristic seemingly of vital activity in the various tissues. Here we may hark back to the chronologically sudden, luminescent appearance of UFOs coincident with the injection of high-frequency, pulsed electromagnetic radiation into the ether around the earth.

The Kirlians' work has been essentially replicated in the United States by such workers as Stanley Krippner, Ph.D., William Tiller, Ph.D., Thelma Moss, Ph.D., in association with Kendall Johnson, as well as numerous others. There is by no means full agreement as to what is being recorded, but the implication that the radiation patterns around living organisms are intimately connected with vital processes is

inescapable. The pioneering Soviet investigation of this "bioplasmic" energy is detailed in *Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain*, by Lynn Schroeder and Sheila Ostrander (Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, N.J., 1970).

Using an old color photo technique in 1969, Dr. E. Lewis of London reported having demonstrated a kindred phenomenon. Dr. Lewis stated that man is surrounded by a halo of warm air, charged with particles and with a high content of microorganisms. According to the British physician, the layer moves slowly in an upward direction, with circular currents as it goes around corners and into crevices.

All these manifestations will be shown in due course to be fully understandable in the light of the work and discoveries of Dr. Wilhelm Reich and Dr. Ruth B. Drown, two pioneers who were persecuted in the United States for working with this form of energy while many scientists at our major universities devoted themselves to drugs, napalm, explosives, weaponry, and similar craven support of the military-industrial complex. If you will persevere with the simple techniques herein described you will be able to make a giant step into the new cosmic age of mankind. Unlike the mechanistic scientist in the employ of NASA, you will be able to look at the colored films of American astronauts walking on the moon's surface—in the middle of clouds of bluish energy—and see something familiar.

You can see this radiation for yourself in your own living room and get a fair idea of what it is by experiencing it ocularily. That is preferable to squandering \$24 billion of public money to stumble on the effect in an embarrassing scientific accident. This happened when *Apollo XII* objectified the phenomenon accidentally, as the astronauts stumbled around *in vacuo* on the moon, exciting their orgone-energy fields with the electromagnetic radiation from their portable radio transmitters.

Consider at this point a germane statement of the immortal Goethe, who did more for mankind than just write poetry and immortalize Dr. Faustus:

Every process of nature, rightly understood, awakens in us a new organ of cognition.

You have seen with your own eyes if you have carried out the experiment suggested, and in an extremely simple way, that there is more to man than 165 pounds of flesh. There is associated with man—and with everything living—

a field of radiation concerning which official science is at present ignorant. If you still don't accept this after experimenting, then by all means accept the *Apollo XII* color movies. All the time you have lived on this earth you have been unaware of this energetic presence in your environment.

Many human beings see this radiation from infancy and never lose this perception. They go through life seeing it all the time, and because their own perceptions are their only standard of objectivity, they assume naturally that everyone else sees this radiation around people, animals, and things. This was brought home to me when I gave demonstrations of the perception of this phenomenon. Many times I have had people say to me: "Oh, I see *that* all the time. Always have. Doesn't everyone see that?" In such simple things lie the grossest errors of human philosophy.

Here is something that is *invisible but physical*. You are on to something that in its basic description connects functionally to those invisible yet physical objects detected by radar during the Second World War and since. Already you are on the trail of the UFOs. Already you begin to realize that perhaps with your new organ of cognition you might begin to win access to more of the amazing reality that exists unseen around you. In our introduction to the problems of a comprehensive UFO theory, we saw how official science had no methodology for approaching invisible-physical UFOs. You have begun to build that methodology for yourself.

As your perception of these things improves, you will be able to see, in normal room lighting and unequivocally, that there is a double body around your physical body. Grayish in color, consisting of this softly luminescent energy, this double stands out about 1/32 inch from the physical periphery. The cloud of radiation you have been seeing emanates from this double. The human etheric double is therefore indeed as Steiner and numerous other outstanding teachers and investigators have stated.

All of these great personalities also state that man boasts a still higher vehicle, which may be said to *irradiate* the etheric body and thereby give it the luminous quality you have observed. This higher, even more subtle body—the seat of consciousness and of the emotions—is termed the astral body. Man has his etheric double in common with

plants and animals, his astral body in common with animals only.

We already have sufficient theory to deal with for the moment. Return now to your shielded fluorescent light, and this time, without any goggles but using a black velvet background, hold up your hands with fingers spread slightly apart, so that the shielded fluorescent light is between your eyes and your fingers. Avoid any direct sight of the fluorescent tubes themselves. Bring the fingertips of each hand close together, and moving the fingers randomly, use the same visual technique that you used to perceive the etheric radiation. Look *past* your fingers toward the black velvet. In between your fingertips you will see subtle, but quite distinct rays of energy connecting the various fingertips.

The effect is like a beam of energy escaping from the fingertip in the direction in which the finger is pointed. Move your fingers and hands around slightly and watch the way the rays intersect and shift from one connection to another. The emanations from the four fingers on each hand form a sort of gossamer web of radiation as you move them about. There is no question of their reality. These rays of energy have been escaping from your fingertips all your life.

The great universities have just begun to tackle this evident physical presence so intimately connected with life. Therefore, you will find that most qualified biologists and medical doctors cannot tell you anything about this radiation. If you broach the subject too insistently, you will see them, on many occasions, become angry and irrational. You are on your own.

If you take away one hand and substitute a group of four pencils for its fingers, you will find that the pencils do not have this ray of energy escaping from their tips. This energy is therefore what the great esoteric investigators and teachers of the ages have termed it: *life energy*, *vital energy*, or *functional energy*.

You have now seen your own orgone energy field around your fingers and hands as well as the rays that are escaping continually from your fingertips. Some additional experiments that you may simply perform will further verify the presence of this energy. You will find that irrational people will try, irrationally and without empirical backing, to reverse your conviction that these things exist. The position of the mechanistic scientist, often stated to me

with sublime illogic, is: "If such energy existed, we would know about it." Logicians may shudder, but thinking of this stripe still paralyzes progress.

Put your fingers together, with your thumb nestled comfortably on top of them. Stand face to face with a cooperative companion and have him stand facing you with his hand—right or left—similarly arranged and standing out at right angles from his body. Slowly oscillate your hand past his. Each of you will feel, as the rays escaping from your bunched fingers meet, a slight but definite impact.

This impact may travel far up the arm of a sensitive person, but virtually anyone who attempts this experiment in a serious manner will feel this energetic response for himself. A thin sheet of cardboard will overcome the objection that one is feeling drafts of air. The rays penetrate cardboard.

As a final experiment to convince yourself that you are surrounded by a physical energy that is new to scientific cognition, and to your own, take a standard 20-watt fluorescent tube that is used for desk lamps and go into a room that is totally dark. Allow five minutes for full eye accommodation. Hold the tube firmly between your two hands, grasping the glass as though you were going to break it across your knee. Your hands should be separated by about six inches. Hold the tube firmly for a few moments, then quickly whip one hand clear of the glass while holding on firmly to the tube with the other.

A flash of light will appear in the tube. Continue grasping and releasing. The flashes will continue. If you persist, you will see that the tube sometimes flashes as you return your hand quickly to the glass. Awakening once on shipboard, I struck the bunk light with my right hand. The tube burned dully for more than five minutes, without any application of power from the 115-volt supply. We are not far from "free" energy.

In Rudolf Steiner's writings, the role of the ether body in all the processes of perception is described. The rays that you have seen escaping from your own fingertips, if you have followed the experiments outlined earlier, actually escape similarly from all body orifices and pointed areas. Departure of a ray of energy from the human eye is an integral part of the process of vision.

In *Man or Matter* Lehrs calls this eye beam the "visual ray." This term is appropriate because the visual ray acts

similarly to a radar beam, going out into space from the human being and extending consciousness out into space. Each eye emits energy, but one eye is the "master eye" and controls and dominates the whole process. Through the visual ray, the living energy in you makes contact with external objects, reaching out and grasping those objects, as it were.

The visual ray is of the same quality as the rays leaving your fingertips, but is much more sensitive and more functional because of its direct connection to consciousness. The visual ray is also under the direction, in a mechanical sense, of the exquisite human ocular apparatus. Brief reflection reveals why old conceptions of vision are no longer adequate.

Standard notions of human vision are mechanistic and, in their descriptions of the anatomy and physiology of the eye, perfectly valid as far as they go. Decades of dedicated investigation were necessary to assemble these mechanistic interpretations of vision, but in a fashion typical of such notions they fail at a crucial point. The unsolved enigma is: how do the pictures get into consciousness? A dead man may have had 20-20 vision on his deathbed, but sees nothing after the cessation of his heartbeat. His visual ray has withdrawn. His fingertips no longer emit rays. He no longer has an etheric double.

Seeing for the living human is a function of his etheric forces. The mechanistic conception of sight is not sufficient now that we know about this radiation. We are forced, by what we have observed and experienced of this energy surrounding and leaving the person, to entertain the conception of the visual ray. We do this now in a highly practical fashion.

Lie quietly in a darkened room and allow yourself to become accustomed to the environment. Shut off all radio, TV, and distracting sounds from any source. Remember that you are trying to bring into function and into your own awareness faculties and endowments of your organism that have been beaten down by the daily assault of civilized living. You have also been brainwashed by mechanistic thought that such things do not exist. Give the grander realities a chance to live in you and to show you their wonders.

Hold your hands up in front of you in the dark, palms facing you. Remember that the visual ray is a subtle beam

of energy that leaves your eyes like a radar beam—the same quality of subtlety as the rays you have seen and felt from your fingertips. Attempt now to feel our own visual ray.

Swing your eyes back and forth across the spot in the dark where your hands are. Do it slowly, carefully, persistently. Extend your touch out through the visual ray. Unless you are an especially insensitive individual, or one determined not to succeed, you will, after a time, feel the gentle passage of the visual ray across your hands. You will find its ~~gossamer~~ subtlety a new experience in feeling.

Persist and your sensitivity will improve. Focus all your faculties of touch into the visual ray and send it out into the darkened room to feel all kinds of protuberances. If there is a venetian blind in the room, run the visual ray up and down over the slats. Once you have developed a little sensitivity, the effect is akin to running the teeth of a comb over your fingertips, but immeasurably more subtle.

You may demonstrate the presence and the power of your visual ray to yourself in the meteorological realm. This direct proving is ~~overwhelming~~. Once again, you do your proving by participating. You may dissipate clouds with your visual ray by following a simple procedure. Do not attempt shortcuts, variants, or modifications until you have performed exactly in accordance with these requirements:

1. Choose a day when there are numbers of *small*, discrete clouds that are approximately the same size.
2. Select one cloud to be dissipated. Have a friend take a Polaroid photograph of the scene, and mark your selected cloud before you begin dissipating it.
3. Resolve inwardly that you are going to dissipate that cloud, drawing the energy down your visual ray into yourself.
4. Concentrate on the cloud and slice your visual ray back and forth across it. Then bore into it. Then slice back and forth. Then bore some more.
5. Within five minutes the cloud will have begun to ~~disperse~~ after clearly having lost cohesion. Surrounding clouds of comparable size to the selected cloud remain essentially unchanged. A friend with a Polaroid will objectify it all for you.

6. Concentration upon fragmenting portions of the cloud will secure their final dispersal.

Arguments and intellectualizing about this procedure are no substitute for participation. Go out and *do it*, and leave the mechanistic skeptics to verbalize themselves to death. The proof and the changed cognition that comes with it will belong to you thereafter, and no one can ever take these things from you.

The most important thing to bear in mind when attempting this for the first time is that there is always a *delay* between the application of the bioenergetic stimulus of the visual ray and the manifestation of gross physical efforts, that is, the visible dissolution of the cloud. Allow for this inherent bioenergetic delay. You are no longer dealing with mechanical things in a mechanical fashion. You are entering the realm of the living.

You will find that your whole ocular apparatus becomes strongly stimulated by visual-ray cloudbusting. This stimulation is due to the orgone energy that binds the moisture in the cloud being drawn down your visual ray into your organism in accordance with the Law of Organotic Potential. This law will be elaborated fully later as we deal with the discovery of the ~~orgone~~ energy. Suffice it to say for now that orgone energy is negatively entropic and proves the *Second Law of Thermodynamics* invalid in certain specific arrangements of materials. All you need to know right now is that if you are aware of your visual ray and use it as described, you can produce *tremendous physical effects at a distance*.

With the unaided human organism, one may not "bust" clouds indefinitely. Once the organism is charged bioenergetically to capacity, it cannot absorb more orgone energy from the clouds without discharge of that energy, either into water or through the sex organs. "Cloudbusting" is repeatable, within these limits, with the visual ray.

Construction of a multilayered orgone accumulator at home, which will be described later, will enable you to further verify the presence of the orgone energy to yourself. When you stare at the *outside* of the accumulator from the other side of the room, you will find your eyes will start to sting gently as the energy travels back down your eye beam and fuses with the fluid on your eyeball. There is no commercial or battery power connected with such an accumulator. Here again, to participate is to know.

Another convincing proof of the visual ray, as a bio-energetic emanation from the human being, is to observe carefully your reactions and sensations when you see an image in a funhouse distorting mirror or look at the world through glass that has been physically bent at a sharp angle. Wraparound windshields on 1955-58-vintage cars provide such surfaces. A sharp sensation of *strain* communicates itself to the organism as a result of the *bending* of the visual ray.

This inner sensation of discomfort, and sometimes of pain, has nothing whatever to do with viewing a distorted image as such. Study a photograph of an image from a distorted mirror. This does not produce the sensation of inner discomfort that arises from being present physically, and therefore involved bioenergetically, in the actual distortion process. Careful self-observation is an important part of this new kind of work.

You have in your possession now most of the fundamentals essential to the serious understanding of UFOs. Scientists who frowningly kid themselves that only their work is serious have been unable to do anything with this ubiquitous mystery. Much of what you have learned will already have brought to you a lightness of heart, a feeling of being slowly reborn and renewed. Serious work on UFOs can only be undertaken with the investigator already willing to accept change in himself as a part of a vast learning process. You have begun.

Pursuit of this subject will occupy generations yet unborn, but the place to start is where the reality of things begins. That reality lies in your own orgone-energy field and with a new, basic understanding of human vision—an active, dynamic understanding that supplements and vitalizes the purely passive, mechanistic concepts of human sight that are now current. The mechanist always likens the human eye to a fine camera, and he is right. To this we now add that from what we have experienced, we know that the eye with its visual ray also *closely resembles a radar set*. That is how we intend to use our eyes empirically. We are going to remember as we go that it was radar that first uncovered the UFOs in the modern period.

If your knees quake a bit because the U.S. Air Force and its satellite scientists seem so awe-inspiring in their negation of UFOs, remember that they have officially thrown it all out as junk. They don't want any part of it.

In December 1969, the Air Force abandoned its twenty-one-year investigation of UFOs because it "no longer can be justified either on the ground of national security or in the interest of science."

That is the official position of the U.S. Air Force and of official science. They have publicly abdicated from the subject. That means that the field is all yours. Take courage from the scientist who did more to put humanity into space than anyone else, the distinguished Dr. Hermann Oberth, the "father of *astronautics*." Writing in *Fate* magazine in May of 1962, Dr. Oberth had this to say concerning the role of the intelligent layman in UFO research:

If the universities already had institutes for ufology then I would say: "Leave the research to them"; but there are no such institutes today. Furthermore, this is an area which (a) embraces several special fields of knowledge; (b) can be handled at the moment quite well by intelligent laymen because all there is to do at present is to collect and screen observations, and often a layman is better at this than a specialist in another field, because he has a more general education and a better knowledge of people.

There is therefore no reason for the intelligent person to feel disqualified or unqualified in ufology, or to feel that he cannot contribute to knowledge in this field. We do well to bear this in mind as we take unto ourselves the knowledge of the visual ray and human orgone-energy field and apply this knowledge to phenomena with which they have an obvious kinship. These simple yet radical steps move us closer to the inner reality of UFOs than any conventional investigator has yet come.

Before we step off into the field, let us summarize what we have learned:

1. We have seen our own invisible double body and the field of fluidic energy that surrounds us. Conventional investigation of this same energy is proceeding apace, sparked by the Kirlians' work in Russia and employing the name *bioplasmic energy*. This scientific work confirms, from a different standpoint, what you are able to perceive with the right techniques.

mechanical

2. What we have seen by these techniques is borne out by astronauts having unwittingly photographed their own bioplasmic-energy fields in the vacuum of the moon's surface. These fields are the characteristic blue of Wilhelm Reich's orgone energy excited in a vacuum.

3. We have introduced ourselves to the visual ray and its role in vision and perception. We note that it is an invisible yet active part of ourselves that we can extend into space, and that every human being has a personal radar set in this bioenergetic guise. We have found that we can perform a quite prodigious task with this ray by dissipating small clouds.

The relevant and kindred UFO phenomena are the following:

*1976
1977*

1. There is abundant evidence dating from World War II that UFOs' main existence is an invisible-physical existence.
2. Detections by radar, often mass detections, without visual corroboration by pilots vectored directly to their location in space, have confirmed this invisible yet physical UFO presence.

We are bringing into consciousness, in our work with ourselves and upon ourselves, a realm that is similarly invisible yet physical. We note that we are not normally aware of this level of form and substance, but must bring it into consciousness gradually. Largely, it is a question of opening ourselves to something that has always been present, but from which our attention has been diverted. By consistent use of sensitizing methods we will become able to extend our seeing faculty until we see a portion of this invisible-physical realm around us all the time. We become aware of something new and consciousness follows the mental focus.

The time has come for you to stand by my side with this basic New Knowledge you have won and let me show you how I took my first UFO photographs. Let me explain how I captured on film some of the unseen intelligences present in the atmosphere of the earth. You will be surprised, and perhaps even staggered, by what was possible to two ordinary men who wouldn't allow themselves to be

put off or put down by self-styled experts—in and out of science—who have misled you, defrauded you of tax money, and openly lied to you concerning this greatest of all mysteries.

CHAPTER SIX

EYE INTO THE ETHERS

Cosmic workings leave nothing to chance, and rightly understood they eliminate the concept of accident. Such workings were in process when a casual acquaintance of mine began in 1956 and 1957 to manifest a strong interest in my early dabblings in ufology. At this time I needed help—morally, spiritually, financially, and physically. James O. Woods filled the void to perfection. We became good friends, then close coworkers, and finally brothers living together the greatest adventure of our lives.

Without Jim Woods, none of the field work could have come to fruition. My debt to him can never be repaid in kind. He stepped into my life at precisely the right time and with a perfect background and temperament to aid me with my photographic work. Some of the most amazing photographs ever made were shot by him and verify for all the endowments and sensitivity that he brought to this work.

An account of some of our early adventures with UFOs in the high desert of California has already been given in *They Live in the Sky*. It is necessary in this present book to skip over the earlier gropings. Our goal here is to turn those elements of the New Knowledge already conveyed to you in previous chapters into field photographic methods—and results that you may pursue on your own.

Any application of photography as wild and revolutionary as the objectification of invisible aeroforms* in our

* The term *aeroform* was contributed to ufology by Mr. John Besser of Pittsburgh, veteran UFO researcher and theorist.

atmosphere should by its nature prepare the participant for a departure from old norms and old forms. The majority of people who have passed the age of twenty-eight, when according to Rudolf Steiner the final hardening of the human organism takes place, find even the conception of space animals and craft hard to tolerate, and as participants they are largely disqualified. One must be prepared to relinquish, when one undertakes the field work, the comfortable, accepted, and "safe" conceptions of reality with all their technical and academic underpinning. A new reality is upon us, forced into human ken by the UFOs.

There are no textbooks on this infant art, and it remains an art—with a scientific basis—up to the time of the writing of his book. Lack of an authoritative, traditional text disqualifies automatically the unenterprising and the timid, but everyone who is willing to risk time, film, money, and contemporary ridicule is contributing to the New Knowledge and serving the New Age. The more evidence that is acquired of these new things, the shakier becomes the intellectual dictatorship of the old order.

There are no authorities in this subject, nor any authorities on the objects that are being recorded. The mechanistic mentality wishes at the earliest possible moment to begin putting the various manifestations into boxes, but classification efforts are premature and so is classification thinking. The phenomena need to be allowed to flow freely into human ken and in due time we will gain, from what we are able to objectify, the essential keys to their determinism.

Everything that a person raised in the mechanomystical mode of cognition has learned is violated when he goes forth to photograph things in the air that he cannot see with the naked eye. He is outraging all that he has been taught. When you stand for the first time with a camera around your neck facing the empty heavens at dawn in some remote locale, the whole process can seem oppressive and even monstrous.

We chose a site between Yucca Valley and Old Woman Springs, California, that was accessible yet isolated. We now had what we believed were the right materials and equipment, a good place to work, and an approach that we believed would expose the UFOs *in situ*. There was a missing element. How to attract UFOs to our particular location.

We have already encountered one aspect of this problem in describing Van Tassel's telepathic communications. He

developed a method by which he would make the presence and purpose of his group stand out from the random psychic noise of humanity. Unless we were to be entirely passive in our activities, depending upon the UFOs to manifest, we would have to have a method of attracting attention to ourselves. We would have to reach out to the cosmos and not be onlookers. The method we developed involved the invisible life energy of my body, the same energy that you have been able to see around your own hands with the aid of the dicyanin goggles or screens.

Once again, it was the knowledge and insight of Dr. Franklin Thomas that made our experimental beginnings possible. He suggested cyclic repetitions of the "Star Exercise," an esoteric procedure by which the human body force field may be strongly energized. Since those early days, the Star Exercise has been openly published elsewhere, and so I am not violating any confidences or secrets by describing it here.

Our operations began in the summer of 1957. I acted as the "bioenergetic beacon" and Dr. Jim Woods as the photographer. I would stand on top of a large rock, silhouetted against the western heavens, and Jim would site himself to the east of me with his back to the dawn, ready to shoot his camera into the sky behind me. This procedure obviated spurious reflections, and unless the sky were cloudless, the operation would be abandoned. Under these conditions, we could be reasonably sure that anything supersensible—yet within range of our film—would be at least partially objectified for further study.

Performing the Star Exercise involved finding the resonance point while facing east, then turning 180 degrees around to the right and finding it again; then 90 degrees to the right and finding it while facing north, then 180 degrees to the right and finding it again while facing south. Thereafter, I would turn 270 degrees to the right and return to face the east and begin again. I would perform from sixty to one hundred repetitions of this procedure in the dawn period.

Performance of the Star Exercise in this fashion results in a regular pattern of bioenergetic pulsations in the ether. Dr. Wilhelm Reich's work in weather control, which we have carried forward in recent times, has verified the extreme sensitivity of the earth's orgone-energy envelope to any kind of stimulus or disturbance capable of affecting this continuum directly. My purpose was to get myself

noticed by unseen intelligences not of our own physical density and polarity, but having their existence in an unseen borderland. This was the whole purpose of these long repetitions of the Star Exercise.

Draw a parallel from everyday human life. Traffic passes your home day and night, something you accept as routine. The occasional blowing horn, cries of children, or revving automobile engines do not attract your attention. If someone should turn a strong spotlight on your living room window, however, and flash it fifteen times a minute every night at 9:00 P.M., what then? You are going to go to the window to see who is trying to attract your attention and why. This is what we did with the borderland to our own world.

Under extremely dry conditions, and with a stiff breeze blowing, Jim could "see" by looking past me into the western sky—just as you look past your hands to see the rays of energy from your fingers—that my body was surrounded by a huge, luminous sphere that pulsed regularly with my movements. As the exercise was continued, the sphere would grow slowly larger, extending at times to a perceivable diameter of well over 100 feet.

This highly unusual yet intelligent activity by a human being in a remote place—a locale where elemental forces normally held sway—quickly precipitated a response. Blindingly fast flashes of movement began appearing around me, and Jim sought to capture these on film. They were at no time tangible in the regular ocular range, but required the same subtle shift in the focus of vision as is necessary to see the radiation of your own etheric double.

From inside the luminous sphere that Jim reported seeing around me, I could also see luminous things darting at incredible speed. They moved so rapidly that it was not possible to react fast enough with the camera shutter. Something was there. No spaceships showed on our films in an unequivocal fashion, but we found that against the black sky background produced by infrared film there were present in ethereal, barely tangible form the shapes of many of the standard bell-shaped flying discs.*

The kindly injunction of Franklin Thomas to expect the

* These forms were not reproducible by standard halftone printing processes and have therefore never been published. They have been shown in exhibits on prints directly from the negative. We obviously lacked a technical step that would change the polarity of these objects. They were positive to light.

unexpected was not in mind when we completed our operations on the morning of 25 August 1957. We felt inadequate. Our groping approach left much to be desired. Yet we had seen enough to know that we were stirring up something and that we had to keep going until there was a breakthrough. No one had told us it couldn't be done.

Consciousness follows the mental focus, and with the pursuit of UFOs dominating my waking thoughts, combined with persistent repetitions of the Star Exercise, I was becoming extremely sensitive. Impacts that had never reached me in the past struck me like a punch in the nose. When I passed people in the street, I could feel the intersection of their body force field with my own, just as though they had touched me. Sometimes I could feel this impact 30 feet from another person. This expanded awareness and superfine tactile sense worked for me on the morning of 25 August 1957.

I suddenly became aware of a presence above me as I sat at breakfast with Jim. The impression was overpowering. Springing to my feet, I looked up overhead. "There's something right above us," I shouted, snatching up the infrared-loaded Leica. Against the clear blue sky I could see a strong pulsation and a glimmering variation of the otherwise smooth blue background. Jim said he couldn't see anything.

From the inception of our probings into the unseen we had an agreement concerning any perceptions we had of objects not directly visible. If I were to report to Jim a certain perception, and he had not observed the same thing, he would so state unequivocally, without regard to my sensibilities. I would similarly confirm or deny his perceptions. From this procedure we never departed. As a result of this strict agreement, the law of probabilities has always been on our side.

On this occasion, Jim did not "see" the pulsation that I saw. At this time, I believe I was more sensitive than he was. The Star Exercise is a powerful sensitizing procedure. Acting on my own, I began making a series of exposures, describing to Jim how the pulsations moved above us. First I photographed the object directly overhead. As it moved over toward the south and seemed to lose altitude, I became able to frame portions of the desert terrain in the picture with the pulsation. Securing relationship with known physical topography or objects was a primary requirement from the inception of our work, so that with

the UFOs wherever possible there would appear a known terrestrial reference.

Six successive exposures of the object(s) were made by me, and three of these are published in the Alpha Series in this book—in the sequence in which they were made. Similar creatures have since been captured on Apollo mission videotapes above the lunar surface and against the black cosmic sky. This NASA accident vindicated my original claims that these supersensible organisms exist and are an intimate part of the UFO scene in its totality. What NASA stumbled over—and still does not recognize—I obtained by deliberate pursuit of UFOs into the invisible.

Certain observations are permitted by these photographs concerning the nature of these creatures and the mode of their involvement with UFO phenomena:

1. In the first exposure, the object is recorded on the film with great intensity and considerable detail. At the time of writing this book, there is no comparable photograph available to the public, from any source, showing such close-up, in-focus detail of a biological UFO.
2. An observer whose perceptions are undistorted by any kind of neurotic overlay or mechanistic bias will see in this photograph not a spaceship from another planet, but some kind of living organism.
3. Proceeding through the series of pictures, the dark, T-shaped mark in the body of this organism may be seen in every photograph.
4. From its tightly contracted and radiant state in Alpha #1, the object grows larger and less dense, as well as more transparent, as the series progresses. The impression of something swelling, that is, passing into the "charge" phase of a bioenergetic pulsation, is virtually undeniable.
5. This series of photographs verifies the subjective perception of an object pulsating in the air above my head, the manifestation that first drew my attention to this particular UFO.

When I first outlined this story in *They Live in the Sky*, little credence was given to "sensing" UFOs in this way. Official science has in the meantime verified that certain persons can, as it were, "hear" electromagnetic radiation.

By attempting in my work to give objective evidence of

the truth of my findings I have sought to discharge, to the best of my solitary ability, a prime scientific obligation. As the distinguished French mathematician Aimé Michel has pointed out,* theories are the cheapest part of our research in ufology. Although my work is evidentially backed, it has nevertheless been almost totally sequestered. Later on, we will understand better this quirk of the mass neurosis that sends men swerving away from the living element.

There is a thorough understanding on the part of Jim Woods and myself of the *unwelcome* nature of these photographs and of the dozens of similar, supporting photographs subsequently made by the same methods. These living creatures, these bioforms, were neither what we wanted nor what we expected. We wanted spacecraft. At that time, we stood in ignorance of any biological element in UFOs, and to begin with we hardly appreciated seeing what looked like unicellular organisms when we were looking for spaceships.

While these photographs will probably at a future time be recognized as the break-in to genuine exobiology, they were for us at that time a definite emotional letdown. In the intervening years I have observed with interest and fascination the disquieting, disturbing effect that they have on all persons whose approach to UFOs is mechanistic. This experience has taught me that purported scientific "objectivity" is a fiction—an ideal to reach reality among men eons hence.

Returning to the first series of photographs, we should be mindful that they objectify a seemingly "solid" organism that was not directly visible despite its immediate proximity and obviously large size. I wanted a spaceship photograph and went after such a photograph in a way that seemed to me to multiply my chances of success—all of it based on the radar evidence that some UFOs hail from an invisible yet adjacent realm. I got the pulsation not from a spaceship engine, but from something alive, precipitating its form repeatedly into a film emulsion.

Carefully observe a salient technical factor concerning the invisibility of these objects that is obvious from the pictures: the organism recorded on the negative solely because an 87 filter over the lens absorbed the blue radiation

* "In Defense of the E.T.H." *Flying Saucer Review*, November-December 1969.

from the sky above the desert. As the bottom area of the exposures immediately above the desert floor reveals, a normal sky return causes the organism to be absorbed into the background, *becoming invisible even to infrared*.

Study of thousands of exposures through the years leaves me in no doubt that the sky background of infrared photographs contains all kinds of artifacts, organisms, and forms that are new to mankind. Regular film exposed in an orthodox way absorbs this into its regular sky background. Any person who carefully studies infrared sky photographs will find the truth of this for himself.

The existence of these organisms, as I noted at the beginning, seems to be essentially *plasmatic*, that is, having their form expressed in heat substance. Being plasmatic, they are capable of returning radar echoes, and often do. These things may be read more or less directly from dozens of photographs of these "critters" that we have made. Motion pictures we made verify that these plasmatic organisms are capable of velocities and changes in shape and size that render worthless any attempt to handle them with the mechanistic mode of mentation.

By following a direct theoretical line into practical experiment, keeping our approach as simple as possible, being willing to use our own organisms as instruments of investigation, and insisting on objectification of our findings, we made a breakthrough into the invisible whose ultimate consequences cannot be foreseen. That there are vehicles of intelligent design involved in UFO phenomena seems indubitable. So also is it indubitable that there are invisible living organisms in the atmosphere around us. These organisms share a common functioning principle (CFP) with the spacecraft.

Franklin Thomas had warned me to expect the unexpected. He was plainly delighted when he saw this first set of photographs. Like many accomplished occultists, he was able to recognize our achievement because with their more highly developed sense centers—dormant in the untrained person—such occultists perceive these organisms directly. Young people who have precipitately blasted open such perceptions with chemicals have also seen these queer atmospheric fauna. They are no longer any kind of secret from mankind, but in 1958 they were an overdose and aroused much irrational fury.

Dr. Thomas had been right in his guidance. His expectations had been borne out. The intelligences who had made

the basic empirical suggestions had also stated quite clearly that there was more to UFOs than spacecraft. Their basic suggestions had been followed and had produced certain clear results. There was indeed more to UFOs than spacecraft.

Further pursuit of the subject along the same lines seemed justified. In a short time, we had broken into a new and dynamic physical borderland of which there was no knowledge in official science and to which, as I was to discover, there existed an almost psychopathic resistance. What mattered, in our eyes, was not who we were or thought we were, or whether we were right or wrong, but what we had *done*.

We had brought to ufology its first qualitative element. Rational persons no longer doubted that some kind of intelligently controlled objects had been appearing persistently to mankind since the Second World War. Our biological UFOs were a much-needed addition to the basic spacecraft concept.

In the mode of their manifestation to mankind, spacecraft and biological UFOs have been mutually confused, all through the modern period and down to this day.

Verifying this was not particularly difficult if one went at it directly. Two amateurs had done it with the simplest equipment. The phenomena were accessible. They could be understood if only we would let them manifest in their own way and "read" that language. The blockage lay in man, who had already made up his mind that UFOs were ships from other planets—and nothing more.

No comprehensive theory can ever be formulated concerning UFOs that does not include biological UFOs along with the concept of intelligently controlled craft of some kind. Establishment ufology has clung tightly to its two-plus-two assertion that UFOs "must be" ships from other planets or outer space, and all purportedly "objective" investigation is biased toward proving this foregone conclusion.

A biological revolution such as exobiology envisions from the discovery of extraterrestrial life, even in a very simple form, has already occurred in truth. Stayed off for a few more desperate years by life haters, this biological revolution has our strange atmospheric amoebas at its core. Their discovery has doomed the crude and lifeless cosmoconcepcion of the mechanists, and with it their neurotic illusion of security.

At first we called these creatures "amoebas" because of their resemblance to unicellular life forms. We chased them hard into the borderland we had opened. Soon we were running across their functional companions in the invisible—constructs propelled by an unknown mutation of energy. In the coming months and years, the crude eye into the ethers that we had fashioned was to give us accurate perception of our own ignorance and fuzzy but unequivocal flashes of an interpenetrating world.

CHAPTER SEVEN

ETHER SHIPS

They were adventurous, hard-driving days for us in the summer of 1957, on through the fall and winter and up until the spring of 1958, when we took our first break in our photographic pursuit of UFOs. All else in our lives shrank to nothing by comparison. The challenge consumed our energies and resources like an ever-present dragon. Our womenfolk became virtual widows—abandoned on weekends and left at home weeknights while we labored in the darkroom. Ordinary business activities, essential for income to pursue UFOs, were begrimed the time they demanded. All spare money was poured into material and equipment costs, laboratory bills, gasoline, and traveling expenses.

Every Friday night, after gulping down a meal, we would pile into my Hudson Hornet convertible and drive to our high desert site. Being alert and fully functional for the vital period between dawn and sunrise required that we roll out of our sleeping bags in the predawn darkness. This routine became grueling in the penetrating chill of the desert in winter. Had we not had results with this work, we never would have been able to keep going in the face of these rigors.

The inordinate disproportion of our two-man efforts, plugging away in an immense, all-new field, was a source of concern to us in the beginning. Surely it must seem inane to many people, even now, that two ordinary men without outside assistance were tackling any kind of research program. Ours was all original work, including the methods themselves, in a field that had defied penetration

by this planet's best-trained scientists. Many today will find it strains credulity that useful results could flow from such a wild project conducted by amateurs.

By exploring the borderland of nature in the twentieth century and saying our farewells to the comfort of everyday life, we became the spiritual brothers of the mountain men. They had left the civilization of their time behind and faced another kind of wilderness with primitive tools. Our wish from the beginning that Americans should face and penetrate this mystery never left us. Often we kidded each other that an immigrant and a native son tackling this new wilderness of the mind was a modern echo of the American past.

Numerous nights on the high desert of California enabled us to perfect a basic observational technique that is passed on here. Anyone who wishes to see UFOs for himself, and thus take the subject out of the realm of verbiage and evasion, can master this technique. I developed it by synthesizing my knowledge of the human visual ray with an observational technique I learned during my early seafaring years.

In 1947, I sailed in the British Prince Lion with a chief mate named Stevens. He seemed to have a fantastic pair of eyes for detecting distant objects. My eyes had always been sharp, but I was no match for him. I once asked him how he was able to pick up a ship coming over the horizon minutes before I could see the vessel, especially since in normal applications his eyes seemed poorer than mine. He wore glasses for reading. He was thirty-eight against my twenty-two, and therefore by the standards of youth very nearly burnt out. Meeting Stevens was another of those brief encounters that pay unexpected long-term dividends.

"Your trouble, young fella," he said, "is that you stand up here looking for ships. You glare at the horizon. That's why you don't ever see them until the stack or something massive appears. The art of seeing small things at a great distance is not to look for them, but to let your eyes find them."

He went on to explain the simple technique of relaxing one's eyes and just allowing them to roll loosely around the horizon easily and naturally. This was the polar opposite of driving the will into the ocular apparatus in an effort to pierce the distance. Applying his suggestions, I found he had spoken the truth. When the eyes were relaxed and allowed to seek in their own way, I was aston-

ished at their ability to detect instantly the bare tip of a mast or the spider-thin upper rigging. The relaxed, gently rolling eye hooked onto the object and brought it into consciousness unerringly.

These experiences returned to me with force when I learned years later of the visual ray and its role in human vision. This subtle, energetic extension of the human being will detect objects at great distances. The technique was applied to observation of the night sky for UFOs, and anyone who spends a little time developing this ability will acquire quickly all the evidence he needs of the presence of strange aeroforms in our atmosphere.

Here is the procedure to follow. Choose a site where you have clear skies, away from population centers and as high up as possible. The high desert of southern California, where this technique was evolved, is around 4,000 feet above sea level, and most nights are clear. At 5,000-6,000 feet in the mountains of the southwestern United States, one approaches ideal conditions, but there are thousands of sites throughout the world that meet the basic requirements.

Lie down comfortably, warmly clad or covered, so that you have the celestial sphere above you. Have a companion with you who will also observe. You strengthen your confidence and your accuracy if someone shares and confirms your experiences. Agree to be completely honest with each other in confirming what is observed. This way, the law of probabilities becomes your ally and you have a counterbalance to misobservation. Avoid idle conversation, concentrating entirely on the celestial expanse above you.

Allow your eyes to relax, and do not focus on any one point in the heavens. Look instead at the whole inverted bowl of the night. Avoid conversation so that your attention is not diverted by other sensory stimuli. Once you have overcome the lifelong habit of focusing on, or staring at, one particular spot in the heavens—transferring your gaze only from spot to spot—you will find that any movement in the cosmic expanse above you will attract your attention instantly. You will find that the night is full of movement and that it is barely possible to spend even ten minutes without catching sight of something moving in the sky.

You will catch glimpses of meteors, which enter the earth's atmosphere thousands of times daily. You will sight man-made satellites easily. Time and again, however, your

vision will be drawn instantly to something that is not a meteor or satellite. You will become aware of the passage across our skies of whitish, translucent objects traveling at enormous velocities and becoming visible only for instants.

Your vision will adjust to catching these objects if you persist in practicing the simple observational technique described. Occasionally, in the quiet of the night, you will hear a distant crackling, like that of static electricity, as the objects zip across the heavens.

One hour of patient work is usually sufficient to permit sighting of a UFO using these techniques. Persistence over a period of months will verify for you that the time between midnight and 4:00 A.M. is the most fruitful—a time that etherian physics assigns to the maximum contraction into the earth of the chemical ether, which can be identified with the orgone energy discovered by Dr. Reich. During this significant time period you will be astonished by what it is possible to see.

You will certainly see the well-known bell-shaped craft materialize occasionally during maneuvers and make the right-angled and U-turns that you have heretofore only read about in books. You will observe for yourself that not all the objects you see glittering in the heavens are stars or planets and that, occasionally, things that look like stars to the casual observer move in the sky relative to nearby stars and planets. Sometimes you will see several of these phony "stars" subtly come together for a few minutes, then separate and return to their previous positions.

Anyone who thinks that all seemingly fixed objects in the sky move steadily should make a simple time exposure of the heavens, as did Dr. Reich. He found starlike objects notably diverging from the courses traced on his film by the rest of the heavenly bodies. Tackling your viewing venture seriously and you will find I speak the truth, regardless of any scoffing that may emanate from stiff-necked astrophysicists or others. Where I have been asked to take serious groups on such viewing ventures, I have never had a failure. People can indeed see UFOs when they go about it the right way.

Two important things establish themselves from protracted experience with these techniques. First, extended sightings of UFOs are highly unusual. Never once, in eighteen years of observations, have my sightings been protracted enough to raise and aim and set a camera. Fur-

thermore, the objects are usually at tremendous altitudes, something borne out by friends of mine who have chased them as U.S. Air Force pilots—only to find the UFOs far above them at the ceiling of our hottest fighters.

Second, the objects will be *observed to come from and disappear into an invisible state*. This firsthand experience reinforces the radar evidence, gathered from World War II onward, that UFOs are essentially invisible and their appearance to the eyes of earthmen essentially sporadic. Our experimental work continued side by side with constant observations of the heavens and of the atmosphere around us, in tune with the new realities that had been opened.

We soon became aware of a basic problem in *polarity* that is central to the photographic recording of UFOs in their native, invisible state. What the visual ray would detect against the clear postdawn, presunrise heavens as a bright pinpoint of bluish, silvery light would print out on the finished photographs as areas of total blackness. We did not know it at the time, but we had collided with the basic determinism of primary energy or orgone energy and were trying to solve our problems on the basis of secondary, electromagnetic energy and the electromechanistic theories attached to this energy.

Let us retrace our steps to George Van Tassel and his early booklet *I Rode a Flying Saucer* for some hints and clues as to what was now turning up on our negatives as we groped in the invisible. We were not afraid, then or now, of testing unorthodox or unusual information in our search for a break-in. In his first booklet, Van Tassel reproduces a communication received telepathically from his other-world contacts regarding spacecraft propulsion.

The space being Ashtar, well known to those who have perused contactee literature, is the personality from whom this technical data is purported to emanate:

For the information of your scientific minds throughout the planet, Shan, our ventlas do not spin. The emanation of spiral radiation from our ships gives the illusion of spinning. The upper or positive polarity of a ventla radiates emanations outwardly from the center. Due to the collection and concentration of light particles through a vortice funnel in the center unseen, these light emanations radiating outward appear as grooves on one of your phonograph records. The lower negative polarity operates in a reverse manner.

This light substance emanation is contained within a field of zero circumference which is void, giving the impression of an edge. Your spectroscopic camera will reveal us only as light in the spectrum, plus elements in your atmosphere.*

Later, Van Tassel published a cross-sectional drawing of a ventla-type vehicle as operated by the entities with whom he had contact. This drawing is reproduced in the photo section of this book. Since my own involvement had arisen out of my visits to Van Tassel's place, there is reason to expect that something would arise in my photographs that would verify in some way what Van Tassel had published.

Beside Van Tassel's drawing, in my earlier book *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*, there appears Alpha #5, also called "UFO Ahoy!" a photograph made in April 1958 by James O. Woods. This photograph captured this ventla-type UFO *in situ*, invisible to the naked eye. The dense black dot atop the two-decked and partially materialized body of the vehicle corresponds to the "lens" or multifaceted arrangement provided for energy ingress to the vehicle. The whitish lobe of radiation around the object is obviously a plasma created in the atmosphere by the spinning, organotic field of the vehicle. The heat of this plasma has been detected by the infrared film.

This is one of the few photographs made of a person, this author, in deliberate proximity to a UFO, and the only photograph published at the time of this writing showing human being and ventla vehicle *in situ* in the same photograph. The propulsion clues it yields are worth a hundred thousand hours of neurotic hassling and evasion. No would-be "expert" will ever knock this photograph over or discredit it. Those who thought they could have returned it sheepishly through intermediaries, and there have been no blazing exposés of fakery. Compare Alpha #5 with Ashtar's description of ventla propulsion given above and you will realize that Jim Woods pulled off one of the greatest photographs ever made.

This particular photograph and Van Tassel's drawing duplicate in essential detail the form of the disc-shaped UFO photographed by a French military pilot near Rouen,

* From *I Rode A Flying Saucer*, New Age Publishing, Los Angeles, 1976.

France, on 5 March 1954, the well-known McMinnville, Oregon, photographs of later date, and the enigmatic series of photographs made at Cluj, Rumania, on 13 August 1968 by a construction technician and former military officer. Chance? Accident? Beloved as chance and accident are by neurotic mechanists as a means of evading the essential, they do not apply here. Nor does collusion or fakery. The existence of an advanced technology with its base in bio-energetic phenomena and etherian physics is the explanation that makes sense.

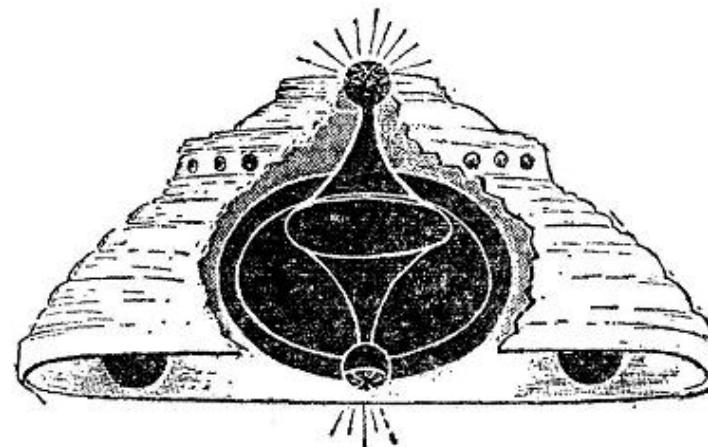
Early in our field work, we became aware that the proximity of these invisible vehicles produced in my own body force field, or orgone-energy field, striations of light that were visible to me at the center of that field. Occasionally, Jim would catch glimpses of this peculiar orgonotic heterodyne, but inside my own sphere, as it were, they often achieved a remarkable brilliance. That it is an orgone-energy effect hardly seems dubitable today, for its functional counterpart may be produced simply by moving a household fluorescent lamp rapidly past a piece of suspended polyethylene sheeting in darkness.

The first time I saw the latter manifestation, my mind returned instantly to the April morning on the Mojave Desert. When "UFO Ahoy!" was made, I had myself run out of film. The orgonotic heterodyne of the vehicle's propulsion field with my personal field appeared brilliantly to my left. I at once called Jim to shoot accordingly. The photograph itself verifies the essentials of this account.

The visual ray, once its presence and nature are understood, will unerringly detect the lens area that appears on top of these ventla-type craft, as well as the high orgonotic-potential areas underneath the vehicles. The potentials in this area are high enough to nullify film emulsions and thus show as disproportionately dark areas, devoid of all detail. The visual ray detects areas of high potential, after practice and application, as brilliant bluish-white points. On a photographic *print*, as distinct from the *negative*, these areas appear as completely black. The photographic print is thus an orgonotic *negative*—the reverse of your sensory detection of the object. This is a classic instance of the way in which the judgment, and not the senses, can mislead the unwary investigator.

Van Tassel's drawing shows the lens as a multifaceted structure through which primary energy is absorbed into the propulsion system of the vehicle. What the spacemen

FIGURE 2



Cross-sectional drawing of a ventla-type spacecraft made and published by George Van Tassel in his *Proceedings* issue of 1 December 1953. Transduction of the positive primary radiation from the sun into propulsive power takes place in the "light motor" sectioned here in the middle of the craft. Infrared photographs of vehicles of this type made by the author directly from the invisible state are consistent in what they show with Van Tassel's description of spacecraft propulsion, obtained by telepathy nearly 30 years ago.

Drawing courtesy Ministry of Universal Wisdom, Inc. Box 458, Yucca Valley, Ca 92284

refer to in their technical communications with Van Tassel as "positive primary energy" from the sun best equates with the orgone energy discovered for earthmen in the twentieth century by Dr. Wilhelm Reich. Dr. Reich established that high concentrations of orgone energy desensitize film emulsions. In the light of this knowledge, we may see that our infrared photograph does not lie, but truthfully reproduces the energetic manipulations involved.

The black spot indicates high absorption of light—from a conventional viewpoint. This black spot, viewed on the original negative, is an area where no emulsion reaction took place. The black spot may also be interpreted as a concentration of an energy form known from earthly experiment to desensitize film emulsions. The visual ray supports the latter by conveying to consciousness an impression of intense, bluish light with concomitant *suctional* effect upon the visual ray.

The only portions of a ventla-type vehicle that are likely to be detected by an investigator—when the ventla is invisible—are the whirling energy field around the disc, the brilliant point of energy formed by the lens, and, very occasionally, the high-potential underside of the vehicle. The energy field appears as a pulsation of varying frequency, probably dependent upon the proximity of the vehicle and whether or not the vehicle is moving or hovering. This field shows in "UFO Ahoy!" as a white, quasi-spheroidal, and discrete envelope of radiation, plasmatic and probably created by atmospheric resistance to the energy field.

The spherical shape of the field, as we shall see when we go deeper into etherian physics, is wholly consistent with the formative signature in nature of the warmth ether; and the "breaking free" of this ether is also a central factor in the functioning of Wilhelm Reich's orgone-energy accumulator—an invention that torpedoes the Second Law of Thermodynamics as a universal principle and should preclude this falsehood from being compulsively crammed into any more young minds in the universities. The flying discs are thus telling where to look for the answers for which our technologists lust in secret.

Two other examples of flying discs captured *in situ* are offered in the Alpha series. In both cases, the central, dark area is probably a disc on edge. The surrounding plasmatic force field corroborates "UFO Ahoy!" with its obviously whirling field. These objects do not appear to be biological,

but rather appear to be *constructs* of intelligent design. That they are using bioenergy or orgone energy in their propulsion will become increasingly clear as we proceed.

In capturing these constructs on film, we usually "saw," with our special techniques, bright streaks with the fleeting impression of a disc on edge. What we saw as bright streaks to our extended vision turned out to be *black* on the finished prints as herein reproduced. Our observations and verifying photographs again and again brought home to us that the energy involved with these discs was desensitizing and sometimes nullifying film emulsions. Would-be experts in the science of photography as it is presently understood should beware of condemning *any* photographs from *any* source as fakes just because shadows do not appear on discs consistent with the sun's position. If the camera "stops" the whirling high orgonotic-potential field on the camera side of the disc, there is likely to be a "shadow" where it has "stopped" the whirling field.

The high orgonotic potential of the "stopped" field will desensitize the film emulsion, and an entirely anomalous shadow will appear on the materialized structure. This happened with the Cluj, Rumania, photographs and deeply puzzled the engineers and scientists who analyzed this remarkable series. (A full account of this sighting appears in the *Flying Saucer Review* for November-December 1969.) Many photographs have been discarded by "experts" in the past because of anomalous shadows, and it may be here stated that any purported photographic expert who assigns authority to himself in these things, or who allows it to be assigned to him by others, is nothing more nor less than an apocryphist. *A working knowledge of orgone-energy functions is a minimum condition even for limited investigation of UFO photographs.*

The orgone energy is positive to light and therefore is not perceived by an individual who sees a materialized disc in the atmosphere. Nor is the energy field detectable photographically other than by the desensitizing or nullifying process. Infrared film permits direct detection by reacting to the plasma created in the atmosphere by the whirling propulsion field, when the blue sky is absorbed by filters or otherwise in the exposure. The spinning plasma then reverses itself out of the black background of the finished print.

These facts, which appropriate work by others will confirm and expand, enjoin a healthy skepticism toward the

claims of self-styled experts. What earthmen *don't* know about light, color, energy, substance, and tangibility would fill a great hole in the ground. Ignorance of such magnitude rules out, for decades to come, claims of expertise in the technical realities behind UFOs. My work is no more than a break-in, the cry of a newborn baby.

Groping along in the early days of this work, I began working on UFO photographs away from the desert site. I had an office in North Hollywood, California. By convenient (?) bankruptcy the other tenants in the building were forced to evacuate, and I had full use of the premises for the necessary attracting process prior to taking the pictures. Many photographs were thus obtained of invisible critters and craft right in the North Hollywood industrial area. The proximity of hundreds of workers within a few blocks fairly well shatters the notion that the objects were visible.

Bravo 44 was photographed above the top of Mount Wilson, little more than a mile from the Mount Wilson Observatory with its staff of astronomers—trained observers all.

In my solo work, in North Hollywood and on Mount Wilson, as well as in all the work done with Jim Woods assisting me, I continued to get both basic types of UFOs—craft propelled by an intelligent application of an energy form unknown to official science and biological UFOs of often horrible configuration and monstrous size. On one occasion, I made two successive photographs of a large, serpentine creature, essentially transparent even to infrared, curling around near the telephone pole seen in other photographs made at this site. This ethereal monster had his head curled around toward me, and in one exposure I was photographing through perhaps six or eight feet of his body lying directly behind his head. This made him dense enough to register on the high-speed infrared film.

These photographs are unequivocal, but like many in our massive collection they do not print out suitably for book reproduction because of their subtlety. They have been displayed many times in public at lectures and exhibitions, and careful study convinces even the skeptics of their authenticity. Great, spherical critters that looked like atmospheric jellyfish, fishlike forms evading U.S. Air Force jet fighters, serpents, and elementals of various kinds soon made up a cosmic rogues' gallery of borderland residents.

Knowing that things like this were in the atmosphere,

even if of a different order of tangibility from ours, did not make my personal task any easier when I stood up on that desert rock at dawn. Knowing that the simple ritual I was performing *attracted* such denizens of the borderland reinforced the apprehensions that often arose. Many times my thoughts turned to the "amoeba" with whom I had stood cheek-by-jowl on that unforgettable morning. I frequently had to fight down my fears, and I could hear my teacher, Franklin Thomas, with my mind's ear: "You will need nerves of steel for all this."

Most of the objects that appeared to be biological were cigar-shaped or disc-shaped and thus set up a ready confusion with man's preconceived notion that all UFOs are ships from other planets. Pulsation of these biological aeroforms—the natural and inevitable concomitant of life is *pulsation*—provided further opportunity for confusion with mechanical notions. The pulsation was interpreted wherever seen or otherwise encountered as due to the "power-source" or "power system" of the UFO. The concept that such pulsation was equivalent to man's own heartbeat never found a home with the engineers, chemists, and astrophysicists who sought to unravel the mystery on the basis of their own sterile world-conception. The "kill-it-then-study-it" biologists did no better.

Immense and endless confusion arose from the twofold yet basically biological nature of the UFO phenomena in all their diversity and the mechanistic preconceptions and foregone conclusions about UFOs that formal experts were attempting to prove. This confusion has extended down to this day. The two main manifestations are *mutually confused*, and it is neurotic man's block against the living element—the bioenergy as the common functioning principle that has brought ufology to stagnancy.

Experience and practical provings, firsthand experience over months that rapidly grew into years, and the precipitation of these heretofore unknown forms into photo emulsions delivered us from most of the common illusions about UFOs. In the spring of 1958, several hundred feet of motion picture film were made of UFOs spinning and bouncing around me as I stood on my rock before sunrise. Frames from one of these films are reproduced with the Alpha Series of illustrations to show what was obtained.

On these frames, six in all, shot at twenty-four frames per second and therefore showing what happened in the

space of a quarter-second, one may see the futility of mechanists' concepts of UFOs. The objects are seen to come and go and change their shape, number, and position all in this brief period. Ships from other planets? The scene is more like the action perceivable through a microscope!

No one who has ever seen these films conceives of them in the spaceship context. The biologist is much more at home with them than the aerospace technician, for they are obviously some ultrodynamic life form existing beyond the reach of our unaided sense apparatus. Their plasmatic nature is evidenced by the peculiar emulsion reaction they produced, as though blistering the chemical coating. They also appeared able, when focused by the lens, to splash right through the closed shutter between frames and manifest with diminished intensity on the film. The commercial laboratory in Hollywood that processed the two successive rolls of film on which these things were recorded said that nothing like this emulsion reaction had ever been seen by their technicians.

This work took place between dawn and sunrise. Our operations and recording of these "critters" far preceded the first orbital flight of Colonel John Glenn. He was the first American astronaut to report seeing "fireflies" following the dawn around the earth and at times floating outside his capsule. One cannot tell what the relationship is between the activity we recorded and the "fireflies" reported by Glenn and at least two Soviet cosmonauts. Suffice it to say that we had something as real as the "fireflies"—and probably of a kindred order—literally at our fingertips. These plasmatic forms were as new to man as Colonel Glenn's "fireflies." The difference in the two activities was that billions had been spent to boost Colonel Glenn into orbit in his elaborate ashcan, and we were just two ordinary men with our feet on the ground.

We had broken into the biological reality of an invisible, interpenetrating, yet objectifiable realm, while NASA sought comfortable, compatible evidence of "extra-terrestrial life." Every mechanistic space venture brought endless applause and blasts of windy rhetoric, but nowhere was there *life*—a situation for which this planet's population of neurotics seemed grateful. The astronauts and cosmonauts offended no one and could be admired by all. Public reaction to space exploration of this formal kind etched it all indelibly into history.

Reactions to my personal exploration of the physical-

state borderland around us were something different. I found not fairness and scientific objectivity, but irrational evasions of essential findings and malignant stupidity that forced upon me not only a new view of my fellow men, but the need to understand why they were so mortally terrified of life.

CHAPTER EIGHT

THE CASE FOR THE CRITTERS

The concept that certain UFOs could be living organisms did not originate with me. Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's story *Horror of the Heights* gives a startlingly prescient description of the "air jungle" and its denizens. Doyle makes other references to borderland residents in *The Edge of the Unknown*, published in 1930. Charles Fort also speculated about "critters" in his *Book of the Damned*. The first modern theory encompassing this idea with specific reference to UFOs was probably the original "etheric interpretation" of the flying discs formulated in 1946-47 by the late Meade Layne, M.A.

Mr. Layne published his theory in a penetrating 1950 monograph *The Ether Ship Mystery and Its Solution*. He was founder and first director of the Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, Inc., in San Diego, California.* A former university lecturer and an outstanding writer, Meade Layne produced one of the classics of ufology in his monograph. The document is still available today, with added comments, under the title *The Flying Saucer Mystery and Its Solution*. His achievement was to produce the only theoretical treatment of UFOs to survive the entire modern period.

Mr. Layne's "etheric interpretation" is also readily extensible to cover new UFO facts and is required reading for any person with a genuine desire to break out of the

* Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, Inc., P.O. Box 548, Vista, California 92083, is currently under the able directorship of Riley Crabb, nationally known writer and lecturer on the borderland sciences.

bondage of mechanistic thinking. There can be no doubt that Meade Layne was a generation ahead of his time with his mobile thinking. He also emerges as easily the greatest writer of ufology's break-in period.

The methods of obtaining advanced information that were employed by this pioneer, at a time when UFO data were sparse, will be dealt with later in proper context. A sample of his writings will illustrate that his work disqualifies with equal alacrity both the fainthearted and the weak-minded:

The aeroforms are thought-constructs, mind constructs. As such, they are, in effect, the vehicle of the actual entity who creates them. Just as our own terrestrial minds rule and become identified with our bodies, so does the entity of the Etheric world make for himself a body or vehicle out of etheric substance.

The body may be of any shape or size, any one of a hundred *mutants*—such as the indefinite and changing shapes reported by observers of flying saucers throughout the world. The shapes may be a wheel, a globe, a fusiform or cigar shape, a fireball, vapor or gases. It may have any density, any rate of vibration desired. The impenetrable steel of landed discs is, as it were, a sort of etheric isotope of our terrestrial steel, or we may call it "etheric steel." The shapes and vehicles and the entity operating them form one being, just as a human being is a psychophysical mind-body unity. The body of this Etherian entity is a thought-form which can go anywhere, and penetrates our earth and sea as easily as our air.*

Etherian physics in all its significance for true ufology—the ufology of the future—will be enlarged upon as this book proceeds. The important point for now is that I was not the originator of the theory that some UFOs could be living organisms, and that Meade Layne preceded me by about ten years. When Meade Layne saw my collection of more than a hundred photographs of these *mutants* not long before his death, he was exuberant. He termed their capture on film "the death knell of the old order."

Meade Layne's daring hypothesis—a brilliant synthesis

* From *The Ether-Ship Mystery* (Borderland Science Research Association, San Diego, 1946).

of physics and metaphysics—was shown to be valid when I literally stumbled across these organisms in the summer of 1957. This experimental accident, and my subsequent photography of dozens of these critters *in situ*, merely confirmed the ~~extant~~ theories of far brighter minds than mine. This borderland breakthrough was crude, awkward, and somewhat uncomprehending, but it nevertheless threw light immediately into the darker, previously impenetrable corners of history's greatest mystery.

Endless implications ensued: Technical, theoretical, cognitive, philosophical, psychological, methodological, and scientific questions of staggering magnitude arose. Unraveling all this will take the best efforts of far better and *younger*, more functional minds than those that currently dominate world science. The response we found, outside the small circle of friends and associates who understood our work, was essentially confined to fear and anxiety. We understood some of this only too well.

When these strange living forms burst into our ken, we found it essential to be lighthearted about our work—if only to diminish the psychological impact of unknown terrors. The sight of these queer, plasmatic fauna in photographs was sufficient to repel sensitive people otherwise interested in UFOs. Motion pictures of them sometimes caused psychically sensitive persons to bolt from the room during screening. Numerous persons today who have tampered chemically with their perceptions by ingesting LSD have become aware of these strange organisms. Back in 1957-58 however, few people were willing to attempt chemical extensions of perception,* and prior knowledge of the critters was confined to learned and accomplished occultists, who knew only too well how real the things were that we had been able to capture on film.

We conceived of ourselves as children struggling to stay upright by clinging to the side of a crib. Our falls and spills and mistakes were almost perpetual and often comical. Everything we touched was new, and there were no technical texts to consult. Our ability to see the funny side of our adventures never left us and was always a counterbalance to what might otherwise have become overwhelmingly serious.

Kidding in no way diminished our curiosity. We kept on

* The author unequivocally opposes "acid trips," and similar efforts to gain easy access to the supersensible, as destructive of orderly inner development.

after the critters. No one had ever done anything like this before, and it was a tremendous thrill. The laws of these etherian realms are essentially functional and biological, and they open themselves only to the researcher who, in his experimental work, ~~has not lost his ability to play~~—to play like a child. The searching organism is almost always playful. A sense of humor is essential, for experience quickly teaches the field worker that the stupidity and cupidity of contemporary man must surely be the comedy of the gods.

The critters had even aroused the U.S. Air Force to some public theorizing as early as 27 April 1949. On that date, the Air Force stated in an official release:

The possible existence of some sort of strange extraterrestrial animals has also been remotely considered, as many of the objects acted more like animals than anything else. However, there are few reliable reports on extraterrestrial animals.

This Air Force release, which may have been originally intended as the opening wedge to further revelations of observations made by Air Force crews, was unwelcome in ufology. Spaceships had become an *idée fixe*, and nothing biological was wanted to disturb or modify the basic extraterrestrial-spaceship hypothesis. At the other extreme stood the original skeptic, Dr. Donald Menzel of Harvard University, eternally ready to discharge his self-appointed duty to debunk UFOs. He didn't like the Air Force "space animals" release either.

In his book *Flying Saucers*, Dr. Menzel took exception to this release. He pointed out that even one reliable report of an extraterrestrial animal would be sufficient, let alone a "few," as the Air Force had implied were in existence. What the Air Force has in its secret files in this connection will not soon be revealed. Suffice it to say that the Air Force uses infrared photographic apparatus and detectors extensively and penetrates round the clock into the stratosphere with piloted aircraft. Air Force radar blankets the United States.

My opinion is that the U.S. Air Force has objectified a great many things aloft that science does not presently understand, including animal forms. I know that Air Force aircraft have chased my critters because I have personally photographed Air Force fighters carrying infrared homing

rockets chasing them above the Mojave Desert. The U.S. Air Force, like numerous agencies of the federal government, lies to the American people, and only the gullible believe otherwise. At the time of the Air Force "space animals" release, there was in print at least one reliable report of an atmospheric animal form, available since 1934.

This report was brought to my attention by Mr. Adrian Cox of London, England, who saw its significance after reading an illustrated article of mine in the *Flying Saucer Review* for July-August 1960. Mr. Cox connected this article, entitled "Space Animals: A Fact of Life," with an incident recounted in the book *Everest 1933* by Hugh Rutledge.

The Rutledge book was published in Britain by Hodder & Stoughton and in the United States in 1935 by the National Travel Club under the title *The Attack on Everest*. On page 228 of the American edition, climber Frank Smythe writes of the second assault on Mount Everest as follows:

The second phenomenon may or may not have been an optical illusion. Personally, I am convinced it was not. I was still some two hundred feet above Camp 6 and a considerable distance from it when, chancing to glance in the direction of the north ridge, I saw two curious-looking objects floating in the sky. They strongly resembled kite balloons in shape, but one possessed what appeared to be squat, underdeveloped wings, and the other a protuberance suggestive of a beak. They hovered motionless, but seemed slowly to pulsate, a pulsation incidentally much slower than my heartbeats, which is of interest supposing it was an optical illusion.

The two objects were very dark in color, and were silhouetted sharply against the sky or possibly a background of cloud. So interested was I that I stopped to observe them. My brain appeared to be working normally, and I deliberately put myself through a series of tests. First of all I glanced away. The objects did not follow my vision, but they were still there when I looked back again. Then I looked away again, and this time identified by name a number of peaks, valleys and glaciers by way of a mental test. But when I looked back again, the objects still confronted me. At this, I gave them up as a bad job, but just as I was

starting to move again, a mist suddenly drifted across. Gradually they disappeared behind it, and when a minute or two later it had drifted clear, exposing the whole north ridge once more, they had vanished as mysteriously as they had come. It may be of interest to state that their position was roughly midway between the position of the 1924 Camp 6 and the northeast shoulder. Thus they were at a height of about 27,200 feet, and as I was at about 27,600 feet when I saw them, a line connecting their approximate position with my position would not bring them against a background of sky, but against lower and distant mountains. It is conceivable, therefore, that it was some strange effect of mist and mountain magnified by imagination. . . .

Mr. Smythe prefacing his account by saying:

Men under physical and mental stress have experienced curious things on mountains, and instances are described in the *Alpine Journal*. Furthermore, the effects of oxygen lack on the brain are complex and but little understood.

Frank Smythe was a member of several famous expeditions of this type, and from the point of view of character and background, he is a witness of integrity. A graduate electrical engineer, he was educated at Faraday House Engineering College and was a former Royal Air Force officer and a Lieutenant Colonel in the British Army. He was in three Everest attempts and was a member of the International Kanchenjunga Expedition of 1930. An accomplished author, he wrote several books and many articles on mountaineering. Smythe died in 1949, but will undoubtedly be accounted among the earliest modern observers of biological UFOs—when in due course the determinism of those UFOs is established.

Frank Smythe's observation must be accounted a good one by any sound standard. He observed with extreme care, did everything possible to eliminate the possibility of hallucination—or to so identify it if it were a hallucination—and verified that the pulsation of the objects differed from his own heartbeat. He did all these things systematically, after the fashion of a man trained in engineering. He also established the approximate altitude and location of the

objects. Most important of all, he was extremely wary at the time of the changes in perception and consciousness that can take place at high altitudes.

Skeptics eager to torpedo the obvious biological implications of this sighting might well seize on the abnormal location of the observer and the unusual physical conditions as a means of calling it all a hallucination. The surmise here would be that what Smythe (saw) was due to altitude-induced sensory changes in his organism. Now that creatures answering Smythe's general description have been photographed with materials sensitive beyond the range of the human eye, such skeptics are forced more on the defensive. Furthermore, the objectification of these extraocular regions of the spectrum is constantly progressing. The discovery of more and different critters is inevitable; scientific development will not cease.

The probability is high that Sny~~he~~ he perceived something objective and real, and if altitude, oxygen deficiency, and exertion happened to extend his vision just a few millimicrons beyond the normal range, then he would perceive directly this adjacent range of physical form that has since been photographed—complete with its strange critters. The role of altitude in the perception and objectification of these critters seems significant. While this role is poorly understood at present, subsequent work will elucidate much that is now murky.

The imponderables involved will probably include the diurnal "breathing" of the planet earth. This will be dealt with in due course. From personal experience in field work, I can report that observation of the human orgone-energy field at an altitude of approximately 5,000 feet on Mount Wilson, in California, shows that this field is vastly extended over its sea-level size. Perception of the borderland critters we have photographed is also much more difficult at sea level than at 4,000 feet altitude and above.

Perhaps the extension of the orgone-energy field and its illumination that we achieved via the Star Exercise happened spuriously to Frank Smythe through his being in rarefied air near the summit of Everest and breathing oxygen. Since the vacuum of the moon's surface also revealed objectively the blue orgone-energy fields of the astronauts—extending far beyond their bodies and external to their spacesuits—there is independent evidence that these things happen approximately as I have described them.

The functional connections between my methods and findings, the "mysterious" blue emanation around the American astronauts on the moon, and Colonel Smythe's high-altitude observation of biological UFOs are self-evident. The Smythe sighting took place when I was six years old. I was in no position to implant my ideas "by suggestion"—a tired old bromide routinely supplied by the anxious. (

Colonel Smythe was not the first man to see the critters of our atmosphere in modern times. A number of years prior to the Smythe sighting on Everest, an American named Don Wood, Jr. got a closer and more terrifying look at a couple of these critters. He saw them in the full physical density and in light-reflecting negative polarity as a result of his hobby interest in flying.

The experience shook him sufficiently to make him keep his counsel about the event for several decades. Mr. Wood's story was originally published in Ray Palmer's publication *Flying Saucers* in October 1959 (Palmer Publications, Inc., Amherst, Wisconsin 54406). Few people have done more to advance ufology through the years than the dogged and able Ray Palmer, an individual who sacrificed much in life* in order to keep publishing material from which orthodox publishers recoil. Mr. Wood's experience found the light of day thanks to Ray Palmer's open-mindedness, which I am happy to salute by reproducing the Wood sighting here.

Mr. Wood states:

I must write you of what happened to me in 1925, which I think solves most UFO reports. I have never told this to anyone, but can get signed affidavit if needed. Four of us were flying old "Jennies" (OX5 motors)† over the Nevada desert. One plane was a two-seater, the one I was in. We landed on Flat Mesa, near Battle Mountain, Nevada. The mesa is about 5,000 square feet and the walls are too steep to climb unless a lot of work is done.

We wanted to see what was on top of this flat place.
We landed at 1 P.M. While walking about the top of this place we noticed something coming in for a land-

* Ray Palmer died in 1977.

The Jenny was a World War I-vintage aircraft, mainly used for training and popular in the postwar years for sport flying—T.L.C.

ing. It was about 8 feet across and was round and flat like a saucer. The undersides were a reddish color. It skidded to a stop about 30 feet away. This next you won't believe, and I don't care but it's the truth. We walked up to the thing and it was some animal like we never saw before. It was hurt, and as it breathed the top would rise and fall making a half-foot hole all around it like a clam opening and closing.

Quite a hunk had been chewed out of one side of this rim and a sort of metal-looking froth issued. When it saw us, it breathed frantically and rose up only a few inches, only to fall back to earth again. It was moist and glistened on the top side. We could see no eyes or legs.

After a 20 minute rest, it started pulsating once more. (We stayed 10 feet away.) And so help me the thing grew as bright as all get out, except where it was hurt. It had a mica-like shell body. It tried to rise up again, but sank back again. Then we saw a large round shadow fall on us. We looked up and ran. Coming in was a much larger animal 30 feet across.

It paid no attention to us, but settled itself over the small one. Four sucker-like tongues settled on the little one and the big one not so dazzling bright you couldn't look at it. Both rose straight up and were out of sight in a second. They must have been traveling a thousand miles an hour to get so high so fast. When we walked over there was an awful stench and the frothy stuff the little one had bled looked like fine aluminum wire. There was more frothy, wiry stuff in a 30-foot circle where the big one had breathed.

This stuff finally melted in the sun, and we took off. So help me, this was an animal. I have never told this before as we knew no one would believe us. I only write now because this animal would be one big 30-foot light if seen at night. I don't expect belief, but I simply had to write.

History should have a place for Don Wood, Jr., for making what might well be characterized as the most important observation thus far in the history of this confused UFO subject. I wrote him at his home in one of the southern states and am satisfied that he reported his experience accurately. Truly his is that one example worth a thou-

sand, containing all within itself—what Goethean scientific thinkers call *theur-example*.

Only a compulsive-neurotic doubt can make a spaceship out of what landed next to Mt. Wood. His story is strong and full of life. Since this experience runs counter to the ~~cherished~~ mechanistic conceptions of flying saucers, little attention has been paid to it, despite its significance for a genuine exobiology. ~~Sequestration~~ of such experiences by establishment-type ufology is their typical fate, lest disturbance be caused to cosmic conceptions rooted in sterility.

Here is an example of a man viewing something close up—a full twenty-two years before the term *flying saucer* was coined—that was discoidal, pulsating, and its own light source. The object was obviously *alive*, and also injured, as though it had been attacked. Metalic (froth) issued from the wound, not blood. The object had a mica-like shell, as today's would-be exobiologists speculate might be possessed by a Martian life form. Such a shell might be expected to return radar echoes, especially if it happened to be thirty feet in diameter like the rescuing critter.

There was no radar then. Radar came later. The critters were there *before* radar, and if ten years before radar, then why not millennia? This is a question surely of far more weighty import for current notions of both life and reality than any thus far raised by the ships-from-other-planets advocates, resting their case on coincidence and accident and lacking any coherent concept of the relationship between life and pulsation.

The functional connections between the Wood sighting of 1925 and a huge corpus of evidence gathered since are everywhere apparent. Ufology is very largely made up of reports of pulsating, glowing, superperforming discoidal objects, precipitately conceived of as ships. Since we added to Don Wood's observation photographs of glowing, discoidal objects that appear like giant amoebas, there is clearly a new and *wholly biological dimension to ufology*.

Anyone who labors under the illusion that modern scientists do not contribute to and support obscurantism in anything pertaining to genuine findings on extraterrestrial life should peruse biologist Ivan Sanderson's book *Uninvited Visitors*. Mr. Sanderson was a scientist whose biggest problem always appeared to be getting the facts from fellow scientists. He relates an instance in chapter 6 of

Uninvited Visitors where an enormous object similar to that described by Don Wood was washed ashore in south-western Tasmania, off the Australian mainland, in 1962.

A wealthy amateur naturalist who heard about this critter went after it when it washed ashore on the south side of Sandy Cape. He was accompanied by a government zoologist. The intention of the naturalist—a museum backer—was to obtain a sample of the flesh. He was unable to do so because even an ax could not cut into the thing. Let us pause and refer back to the statement from Meade Layne's writings, quoted earlier in this chapter, dealing with the hardness and density of ethic matter. Reference is also justified to the "mica-like shell" reported by Don Wood to encase the critter that landed beside him in Nevada.

Ivan Sanderson recounts the pathetic, deplorable measures set in motion by the Australian government and its satellite scientists to suppress the discovery of this critter. Sandy Cape was placed off limits to everyone, including the Australian press. One enterprising reporter nevertheless got to the critter and, after a husky dog failed again to cut it with an ax, touched a cigarette lighter to its edge. He noted that the thing "withdrew" from the flame, later returning to its original contour.

The case for the critters was advanced significantly by this incident and reinforced by subsequent revelation in Australia that seven similar critters had been washed up on that country's southeast coast during the previous twenty years. The critter in the incident described had been washing in and out on the tide for over two years, but had not decayed. Touching it with flame indicated some kind of residual life function, reminiscent of Galvani's basic experiment with a frog leg. On the basis of the facts presented by Mr. Sanderson, the conclusion seems inescapable that the critter was not a previously known species of terrestrial life.

Ufology stands to receive enlightenment and extension from Don Wood's sighting, as well as from the corroborative Australian critters. Tolerating the critters is a crucial psychological problem, for as Ivan Sanderson so aptly remarks of ufologists in his *Uninvited Visitors*, "The mere suggestion that there could also be a biological aspect to their subject invariably seems to upset them." Mr. Wood's silence in 1925 is understandable. There was no

scientific or quasi-scientific frame of reference into which his experience could be fitted. Even the way-out wilderness of ufology did not then exist.

Straddling the Wood sighting and that of Colonel Smythe is the 1926 sighting by the Roerich Expedition of the American Museum of Natural History. Expedition members saw a shining disc high over the Altai-Himalaya. Alert and diligent research will uncover more of these early modern encounters, forcing acceptance of the presence of the critters in our atmosphere—with all their revolutionary consequences for science.

Critter reports such as those described enable us to accept rationally that biological forms, capable of easy confusion with the idealized flying saucer, have landed on the earth many times in the past. They landed at least once in close proximity to humans twenty-two years before flying saucers were ever mentioned. Acceptance of the critters does not invalidate the spaceship hypothesis. On the contrary, we strengthen and broaden our investigation. Furthermore, we are put on our guard against two kindred sets of phenomena—sharing a common functioning principle—that are prone to mutual confusion.

By identifying his two UFOs as living organisms, Mr. Wood has done ufology a powerful service. Actual observation and obvious inference tie these creatures to a natural power of flight using their own life energy. These critters flew naturally at 1,000 mph on this power, just as we have the power to walk and run on the earth using our own life energy. That conventional science has evaded the investigation of biological energy does not alter the facts. Man is functionally connected to UFOs of this critter variety by the animating energy. In due course, we will show that it is the orgone energy discovered by the late Dr. Wilhelm Reich.

The leading brains in official science, all the Nobel Prize winners of the world combined, all the resources of all the great universities combined cannot explain to you how you are capable of walking from your chair to the door. The energy involved is not electrical, and all the laboratory facilities and sterile conceptions of mechanistic biology do not give us access to this energy. Clearly, if we pursue the source and nature of our own biological power, we will stand cheek-by-jowl with a power source for space travel—such as reposes naturally with the critters.

CHAPTER NINE

EXPANDING THE CASE FOR THE CRITTERS

There is an incident involving a persistent UFO recounted in *Flying Saucers: Serious Business* (Lyle Stuart, New York, 1966) by the late Frank Edwards that supports the conception of some UFOs as metallic life forms. The UFO in question began appearing frequently in the middle of 1964 in Rio Vista, California, sixty miles northeast of San Francisco. The relevant passage in the Edwards book appears on pages 14-15:

The reports which kept coming in to the sheriff of Solano County described the thing as torpedo- or dirigible-shaped* about five feet in diameter and twelve to fifteen feet long. It glowed a warm red and it moved silently, witnesses told the sheriff. One housewife brought in some color transparencies of just such a thing, which she said she had taken in 1964 as the object hovered near her home.

Deputy Sheriff John Cruz of Fairfield told the *San Francisco Chronicle* that he finally became interested in the case on September 22, 1965, and went to have a look for himself. Residents told him that the thing generally appeared near a water tower about five miles from town. That night an estimated 300 to 400 persons standing patiently in the dark on the hilltop

* Compare this reported shape with Bravo #4 in this book, which shows a similar object photographed directly from the invisible state by me, using infrared film—T.J.C.

around the tower were rewarded by the appearance of the strange object, glowing softly red, cigar-shaped, hovering or moving slowly about only a couple of hundred feet above the treetops or the top of the water tower.

What makes this incident noteworthy is not the repeated appearances of the same object in the same area—but the fact that some of the witnesses told the deputy that boys with .22 rifles had shot at the object one night—and the bullets had made a metallic "twang" and caused the object to flare up bright red for a second.

One must disagree with the late Mr. Edwards as to what is noteworthy in this incident, since his fundamental bias was always toward the extraterrestrial-intelligence hypothesis. Probably because of this bias, he overlooked the biological significance of repeated appearances of the object near a source of water. Such cyclic return to a water source—or to an otherwise favored locate—is a fundamental trait of animal behavior.

Waterholes are recognized by hunters as ideal places to trap and shoot animals. Any pet owner will verify that dogs and cats cyclically favor certain places for sleeping, dozing, and hunting. There is therefore a basically biological backdrop to the appearances of this UFO which lends a completely different character to the portion of the sighting that Mr. Edwards found significant, namely, the firing of a .22 bullet at the visitor. The thing "flared up bright red for a second," exactly as you would flare up in fright, anger, and pain if struck by an unexpected BB pellet. Your whole organism—in its seen and unseen totality—would flare up. The point of impact would most assuredly be red.

Machines as they are known to earthmen do not flare up in this plainly biological fashion when struck with .22 slugs. We have already seen that we are dealing in some phases of ufology with queer creatures that "bleed" something akin to steel wool when injured. We have also seen that when they are in our density and polarity, these critters are extremely hard and capable of glowing and pulsating with blinding intensity. They are probably of metallic or metallike constitution. One should therefore not be carried away by the metallic "twang" of the impinging bullet to the extent that the biological flare-up is ignored.

DISCUSSION
SPONTANEOUS

1974 10.3

Investigators have serious need to accustom themselves to a significant point arising from these encounters, which so often involve metallic objects. The significant point is that metallic appearance, metallic effects, and metallic properties do not necessarily and in all instances indicate a machine. Humanoid entities dismounting from landed UFOs have sometimes been described as metallic-looking. Some of these humanoids have appeared to resemble metallic asparagus. A perusal of the 1966 *Flying Saucer Review* issue entitled *The Humanoids** well verifies this.

In the Rio Vista case, as in many kindred incidents throughout the world, UFOs speak the language of the living—when they are allowed "free speech" and not overridden by mechanistic preconceptions and bias. UFOs are frequently all-too-obviously biological. Earthmen nevertheless compulsively impose upon these phenomena the language of machines. Biological implications and inferences of the most obvious, glaring kind are evaded, ignored, or misunderstood. Mechanistic thinkers subject to these pervasive, culturally induced compulsions should properly be disqualified from authority in UFO investigations. Instead, they are placed in charge, barging into realms where their parameters and modes of thought are inapplicable. Obsolescent troglodytes of this stripe largely run science today. Their end is in sight, but they will die hard.

Frank Edwards recounted also in *Fate* magazine a number of years ago how two naval officers reported to him that they had watched a couple of UFOs retreat hastily when they blundered into a strong radar field. These officers stated that the UFOs bounced back out of the radar beam like rubber balls striking a brick wall. There was no turning around or maneuvering. They simply bounced. This, too, is more typical of something living, in the presence of an unpleasant stimulus, than of a machine.

In the same article, Mr. Edwards related a similar incident at a New Jersey cape that occurred in 1950:

When UFOs were seen there repeatedly, the owner of the only house on the cape, a very famous writer, notified the government. Next morning he and his family were surprised to find three radar towers, mounted on trucks, hidden in the brush along the

* Now reprinted as a paperback book by Charles Bowen, ed., Futura, London, 1969.

beach. Why were they there? One of the officers explained that radar made the saucers stagger, and they hoped to be able to bring one down if they could get enough beams on the disc at close range. The radar did stagger the discs later that day but did not bring them down. The discs sped away and the radar trucks were withdrawn a few days later.

RIP RATT

There are significant conclusions that may be drawn from this encounter, dovetailing with what has been advanced theoretically earlier in this book. Once again there was the cyclic appearance of the objects in a certain area, a basic behavioral pattern of animals. This cyclic pattern was well enough established to justify assignment of several radar units to the area. Radar was directed at the objects, and it was known in advance to those in charge of the radar that the pulsed radiation of the radar transmitters made UFOs stagger.

At this point, let us review from our earlier discussion just what radar is, and let us never forget its nature as long as we delve into the UFO mystery. Radar is a tremendously powerful beam of pulsed electronic energy. Even a portable military radar could have an output power of 30 kilowatts or more. Three radars were employed in this case. Pulsed or chopped electromagnetic energy has a known effect in stimulating living tissue. Carried far enough, this stimulation leads to a radiation burn. There are also extensive but as yet only dimly understood interfaces between living organisms and the microwave spectrum.

Returning to the incident at the cape, let us note that were such beams of energy to be directed upon our earth-built airborne machines, there would be no known effect upon their functioning. Radar beams have no effect upon the propulsion or mechanical integrity of aircraft, dirigibles, helicopters, or any other known man-made aerial conveyance. Radars of any power presently known to man cannot cause any known man-made aircraft to stagger. Yet the UFOs in this incident did stagger visibly and incontrovertibly. Furthermore, the officer in charge of the radar forecast and anticipated this reaction.

Consider the word *stagger* itself. Living experience is our faithful guide here. We stagger if struck by lightning, we stagger if we touch bare house wiring, and if we put our hand into a modulator circuit of a radar set—the

DISCUSSION
SPONTANEOUS

SECRET
APR 1974

SPEED AWAY

SECRET

source of the pulsed voltage that produces the radar's electromagnetic radiation—we could be sent staggering several yards and possibly would die from shock. Since such reactions do not occur in a corpse, they must be deemed due to a clash between biological energy and electromagnetic energy.

All training, common sense, and experience in the operation and maintenance of radar leads to great care in avoiding contact with these voltages that stagger. This may be seen as the reaction of a human biosystem to something lethal. Therefore, we should anticipate that anything biological—whether known to official science or not—would be similarly staggered by blasts of pulsed radiation. Staggering now appears less as an effect upon some hypothetical power system or engine than as a direct biological reaction to something lethal.

The staggered UFOs did not return to be staggered again, indicating the presence of something akin to memory in their makeup. A radar serviceman who touches a "hot" portion of a radar set has his memory similarly impressed. He avoids repeating a painful experience. Interpreted in this direct way, the evidence implies that the UFOs off the New Jersey cape were biological.

The mechanistic tendency is to evade any living element that appears in UFO investigation. Staggering UFOs are explained by asserting that the radars upset the power source of the UFOs. This explanation keeps the reported effects anchored in the mechanical concept of a craft, for it is neurotically important that the mechanism not relinquish the machine concept in favor of the living. The known effects of electromagnetism upon power sources are essentially confined at present to demonstrable ability to terminate the flow of biological power to biosystems. Jets and rockets cannot be stopped with electromagnetic energy.

The biological effects and facts surrounding UFOs continue to mire the evasive mechanist ever deeper, just as a struggling man accelerates his own doom in quicksand. The only kind of energy known to man that has a demonstrably antagonistic reaction to electromagnetic radiation, and especially to atomic radiation, is orgone energy. This revolutionary discovery will be fully dealt with in due course, in its proper place in my story, but for now it is sufficient to note that orgone energy and electromagnetic energy are antagonistic.

The orgone-energy ocean is in all probability identical with the classical "ether" of ordinary physics. The orgone also equates, in its properties and determinism, with the chemical ether of etherian physics as best exemplified in the expositions of Dr. Rudolf Steiner, Dr. Guenther Wachsmuth, and Dr. Ernst Lehrs under the panoply of anthroposophical spiritual science. The orgone is essentially the medium in which the electromagnetic waves of radar are created and in which those waves travel in doing their detecting and ranging work.

Assuming for a moment that the UFOs under discussion were spacecraft, we might expect the power system to be upset if the power source were orgone energy. The most limited intellect can grasp this. Radar radiation is a specific mode of disturbing the orgone. Such a disturbance could conceivably upset the functioning of an orgone motor. The functional leads to some core truths of spacecraft propulsion are to be found here. The mechanical explanation, by contrast, leaves us high and dry. Our jets and helicopters cannot be made to stagger with radar because their functioning is not dependent upon the ether or orgone—which you wish to call it—but upon the interaction of known laws and forces inherent in gross matter and essentially independent of the ether.

The orgone is the specific biological energy of everything living, in addition to being the formative etheric underpinning to physical matter. The orgone is the power source for the critters we have been describing—our denizens of this queer borderland of physical nature into which we are only now beginning to penetrate. Like ourselves, these critters are *orgonotic systems*, and their staggering from blasts of life-negative electromagnetic energy is as predictable as our own.

In 1971, there was a knotty problem bothering scientists in both Canada and the United States that bears a close functional relationship to radar beams staggering UFOs. Chicken farmers complained that chickens living under or near microwave transmission towers were staggering and suffering from disorientation. Without any knowledge of orgone energy, it is discernible that the electromagnetic radiation was upsetting the biosystem that we call a chicken. They were staggering just like certain UFOs do when hit with a beam of this energy.

Subtler organisms, such as many of our critters undoubtedly are, might be expected to stagger much more

readily and to pull away from such a painful stimulus. Earlier in this book it was emphasized that man only really became aware of UFOs on a large scale in the modern epoch after he got his hands on radar. In the New Jersey incident under discussion, we have evidence that radar directly affects UFOs, making them stagger.

There may well be other important consequences. Microwave radiation is used today in the flash-cooking of foods. That is what it can do to dead flesh. If you, as a functioning biosystem, get sufficient microwave radiation, the exposed part of your body will become inflamed. That is, it will luminate, as your own life energy, or orgone, fights the lethal electromagnetic-energy effects on your organism. Medical science would call it a radiation burn. If viewed by a sensitive infrared detector, the inflamed area would be seen to be *glowing*.

Surely we can now see the functional connection between radar and living organisms being made to luminate by this pulsed electromagnetic radiation. The radiation was not in their environment in the previous known history of this planet. Ask yourself how many thousands of UFOs have been light manifestations rather than structured objects. Biological UFOs obviously do not like radar, and it is ominently probable that these atmospheric creatures of tenuous composition luminate if they get too much of it—that is, act as if they had received a radiation burn. Step-by-step the New Knowledge unravels the mystery, where mechanism in all its overfinanced glory and prestige produces only befuddlement and endless evasion of the essential.

Several distinguished persons have followed Meade Layne's pioneering thrusts into UFO theory and agree in general that there are heretofore-unsuspected organisms in the atmosphere and in space around the earth. Charles Fort broached the idea decades before Meade Layne, and in 1955 a distinguished Fortean scholar in Europe—the Countess Zoe Wassilko-Serecki—updated Fort's theories.

Writing in the occult publication *Inconnue*, the Austrian noblewoman held that UFOs were life forms that fed on pure energy as they dwelt in space, constructing bladderlike bodies for themselves out of colloidal silicones. The Vienna publication *Neue Illustrierte Wochenschau* also presented the Wassilko-Serecki theory in its issues of 17 May and 24 May 1959, under the title "Creatures from the Stratosphere." By that time, I had captured these same

bladderlike creatures on numerous infrared photographs and films and given genuine substance to her theory. American magazines and "saucerzines," however, wanted nothing to do with any layman's discovery of a new life form, especially if the discoverer were an American.

Some years after the countess bravely published her theory, the distinguished American scientist and inventor John M. Cage also suggested that UFOs were not machines. He saw them as "sentient life forms of a highly tenuous composition, charged with and feeding upon energy in the form of negative electricity." Cage's view was that UFOs were best described as life fields rather than ships or objects, and he thus more or less got into bed with me.

Despite Mr. Cage's massive talents and demonstrated achievements in science and invention, his views on UFOs got little attention. He had erred in the direction of the truth. The spaceship-obsessed afology of those days found his opinions unwelcome. The etherian physics to which Mr. Cage devoted himself has never been popular with this world's provers of foregone conclusions.

Significant among those who came to accept that UFOs are critters was the man who touched off the whole powderkeg—Kenneth Arnold. As coiner of the term *flying saucers* he has won immortality, but by the early 1960s he was nowhere near as puzzled as he was on 24 June 1947, when he saw a "formation" of these saucers near Mount Rainier. In November 1962 his views on UFOs sounded as though they had been lifted bodily out of my 1958 book *They Live in the Sky*.

Writing in Ray Palmer's *Flying Saucers Magazine*, Mr. Arnold said:

—After some 14 years of extensive research, it is my conclusion that the so-called unidentified flying objects that have been seen in our atmosphere are not space ships from another planet at all, but are groups and masses of living organisms that are as much a part of our atmosphere and space as the life we find in the oceans. The only major difference in the space and atmospheric organisms is that they have the natural ability to change their densities at will.*

Any pioneering researcher like myself, slogging through

* *Flying Saucers Magazine*, November 1962, Palmer Publications, Amherst, Wisconsin 54496.

countless chilly dawns on the high desert and in the mountains to capture these critters on film, cannot fail to feel gratified at finding the originator of flying saucers in the same bag as himself.

Biologists should be assuming a leading role in UFO investigation. They are the group of scientists most concerned. They should also be able to recognize in my photographic work the germinal phase of a New Biology. Broader-based in bioenergetic reality on the physical plane than mechanistic biology, and *cognizant of a spectrum of density* that is immanent in what I have discovered, such a New Biology will occupy skilled scientists for generations. An authentic exobiology cannot take root in the sterile soil of mechanistic biology, and the existing discipline bearing that name is essentially scientism, not science.

The first kind words concerning my photographs to be published by any reputable scientist fell appropriately from the pen of the late distinguished biologist Ivan T. Sanderson. Holder of degrees in botany, zoology, and geology from Cambridge University, Sanderson clearly recognized the UFO problem as a biological mystery.

In the course of his exposition, he deals with my work and photographs. Despite his three degrees from one of the world's leading universities, he imputes to me a claim nowhere to be found in any of my published writings, namely, that I took my photographs with a special camera that I built myself.

In *They Live in the Sky*, as well as in this book, I have been at pains to emphasize that the cameras, filters, lenses, and films used by me in my field work are standard, catalog items available through any photographic dealer. Never have I claimed to have built a special camera. I don't know why Sanderson decided to invent one for me. He wanted to publish some of my pictures in his book, but dropped the idea when I requested the normal ethical right to see his captions to those pictures. While such remarkable errors made me wonder about the rest of his book and research, when one saw Ivan Sanderson's great tenderness and good feeling for animals, all was forgiven. He could not have been other than a fine fellow.

A few paragraphs after inventing my special camera for me, and after pointing out that experts have not been able to prove my photographs to be fakes, he says this in *Uninvited Visitors* concerning what I captured on film:

If they are real, we face a particularly unpleasant situation, for it can mean only that our atmosphere is literally crowded with (to us) invisible objects, ranging in size from a cookie to a county, and if so, we would appear to have no way of getting at them, as of now. But, there is a further much more unpleasant aspect to these photographs.

Be they Unidentified Aerial Objects or Unidentified Aerial Phenomena, they don't look like machines at all. They look to a biologist horribly like unicellular lifeforms, complete in some cases with nuclei, nucleoli, vacuoles and all the rest [emphasis added]. Some are even amoebic in form. What is more they appear as completely opaque, mildly diaphanous, completely tenuous, or what can only be called evanescent, merging into mere light hazes.

BRVMA F SCHIA

Mr. Sanderson is thus able to see with his eyes what is actually in front of them—a task that the immortal Goethe conceived as being among the most difficult for humans. As the photographer at the time the photographs were made, I knew nothing whatever of "nuclei, nucleoli, vacuoles and all the rest," but as Mr. Sanderson pointed out, that is what is there on the photographs. Similar forms will be found depicted in major reference books on microbiology.

A significant observation here is that man would have no books on microbiology, or any knowledge of its workings, had he not invented the microscope to overcome the lower border of his optical limitations. The microscope intensifies the power of sight. Infrared film extends the sense of sight beyond the vibratory range considered normal. In both cases, a range of form inaccessible to the unaided senses appears for study, complete with living organisms. Surely it is the acme of irrationality to accept the microscope and reject the infrared camera or other sense-extending apparatus that opens a macrotelluric level of life heretofore veiled from human gaze.

Man is busy mounting ventures into cosmic exploration whose purpose is allegedly to roll back the frontiers of knowledge. The search for extraterrestrial life has high priority in these programs, but the irruption of these heretofore unsuspected and supersensible life forms into human experience is being evaded.

The "critters," as I call them, will perhaps one day be

better classified as belonging to the general field of macrobiology or even macrobacteria. The more man irritates their plane of life with his ignorant and clumsy electrical activities, the more he will see of them in his own level of tangibility. Ufology can have no coherence or substance without acceptance of them as an integral part of its phenomenology.

Before we leave the critters for the time being, perhaps observed and reported activities of UFOs should be related now to our ingenuous probings of that imperceptible yet physical world that is their true habitat. Without burying ourselves in the hard data of specific instances, let us simply recall the following things from the body of ufological knowledge:

UFOs have been seen playing around thunderheads and playing around aircraft wings as foo fighters and as all kinds of balls and forms. They have been photographed and seen traveling in the atmosphere in luminous schools, just like fish. UFOs have playfully buzzed primitive peoples at different times, including Alexander the Great's army, which they threw into confusion. UFOs have paced airliners and jet fighters like dolphins pacing a ship. They have chased each other around the sky in a manner consistent with happy animal play as we know it on earth. They have arisen from hiding in remote areas at the approach of man, as though startled, much as do waterfowl. They have demonstrated suspicions of man and have made themselves elusive. Man, in turn, justifies this suspicion by pinging bullets off them to see what they sound like, or blasting them with machine guns.

None of these activities are readily reconcilable with the concept of highly intelligent and advanced entities from other planets—the only concept that mechanistically minded humans are thus far willing to entertain. Biological aeroforms of a subhuman or elemental character are nevertheless typical of a large and growing number of UFO encounters. These critters, in all their diversity, are not only here to stay, but they have always been here—unseen. We of the human kingdom will undoubtedly see more of them as our electrified civilization intrudes ever more strongly on their milieu, disrupting the tranquility of millennia.

An authentic and functional exobiology, which will eventually grow out of a revolutionized educational system, will in due course classify these critters and give them

Latin names. By the year 2000—if there is one for our species—hosts of young investigators in exobiology will be in full pursuit of the critters of our atmosphere. They will undoubtedly marvel at our stupidity in not tumbling to such presences far earlier. Objectification of the critters by a couple of borderland adventurers may, by the year 2000, not seem half as strange and incredible as it does now.

Despite their importance to a rational and complete understanding of the terrestrial environment, the critters neither preclude nor exclude other presences of a far more complex and terrifying portent. Our photographs already provide evidence of how the vehicles of these advanced intelligences are propelled, as well as evidence of their presence in an adjacent and perhaps interpenetrating density. The twentieth-century human primitive—with or without Ph.D.—who cannot face these living aeroforms of an order of creation lower than himself nevertheless seems himself equipped to cope with a far more advanced visitation.

Scientifically and psychologically, man is *not* equipped to confront entities of a far higher order of intelligence than himself. These entities are clearly masters of the etherian physics that twentieth-century scientific man has evaded and suppressed. The bold beginning made by Wilhelm Reich provoked rage and terror, which in turn backed a full-scale legal effort to push this knowledge off the earth. Man is a child, and not even potty-trained.

In all the panorama of theory and surmise about UFOs, there is perhaps no stronger evidence of the essential beneficence of the higher intelligences involved than that they have refrained from unhinging our best minds by appearing with the wonders of etherian physics at their command. What happens in such circumstances to an eminent Ph.D.? Or to a Nobel Prize winner in physics? Suddenly all the Old Knowledge of which he is a master is seen as a concatenation of misobservations. Are our finest minds equipped to make any meaningful boarding of spaceships that the etherian visitor can *think into existence* as we watch?

The critters are the beginning, the opening wedge, to a New Biology, one that will lead inevitably to spaceship propulsion. Through the years that I have toiled in this strange borderland, one lesson struck home to me again and again. I had begun with the desire to photograph

spaceships—just as our distinguished men of science wait now for alien confrontation on their own ground. A conference in Washington might well be their ideal.

I wanted spaceships, but I got something else. I actually resented the first critter pictures. From the inception of this work it was as though some friendly, superintending intelligence were conducting an educational campaign—watching and helping me handle what I had to find out first. The critters fly faster than and easily outmaneuver contemporary aircraft, and they do this on biological power. The key to spaceship propulsion seemed to lie in the same realm.

Pursuit of the critters opened many doors to the New Knowledge. Illusion after illusion was stripped away, and the process was often painful. Some illusions die hard. The grandest illusion of all, inculcated in me since boyhood, was that scientists are objective, unemotional, calm, and methodical fellows. My experience proved to me that as in all other human beings, their emotional structure tinges everything they do and everything they perceive. Being imperfect emotionally like the rest of us, mechanistic scientists sometimes impress these imperfections on the New Knowledge that breaks in increasingly on the human race.

CHAPTER TEN

THE MASK OF OFFICIALDOM

Many people were prompted to try to help me after publication of *They Live in the Sky* in 1958. Interested and kind people who already knew me, and many who sought me out in a spirit of intelligent goodwill, did their best to "promote" me and my work—despite its underfinanced primitiveness. Introducing me to scientists and engineers of their acquaintance was their major effort on my behalf. They were rational people, but unacquainted with the formidable psychological problems attendant on the discovery of biological UFOs, and therefore these efforts all proved unrealistic and fruitless.

The rational aspect of the efforts made to help me was based on what people could observe happening in the United States. The Pentagon was mindlessly dumping scores of millions of dollars into worthless "make-work" research in many fields. An influential bagman in Washington seemed to be all that was needed, once you had a covey of researchers with official credentials on the payroll or otherwise on top. Introducing me to steady, established, thoroughly safe individuals was the procedure my friends thought would be most fruitful.

All the well-intentioned efforts made to assist me were barren of results in any immediately applicable fashion. There was nevertheless an invaluable and unforeseen dividend. The efforts involved me in numerous meetings with a variety of scientists and engineers. As a participant once again, I learned for myself firsthand about the sham of so-called scientific objectivity.

Wherever scientific objectivity may turn up in the uni-

verse, it is most assuredly *not of this world*. My experiences with human irrationality in connection with radical findings are of minor dimension. Suffice it to say that the persecution of pioneers in cosmic electronics like Dr. Ruth B. Drown, and revolutionary cosmologists like Dr. Wilhelm Reich and Dr. Immanuel Velikovsky, verifies that this irrationalism is amplified to the dimension of the personality it becomes necessary to execrate. The ultimate manifestation of irrationality becomes the murder of the innovator.

By mid-1958, Jim Woods and I had accumulated well over one hundred mutually corroborative photographs of two basic types of UFOs—vehicles and critters. Motion pictures of the critters whirling around me in the desert dawn decisively crushed the objections raised to the stills by self-styled experts in whom these strange critters seemed to evoke an unbearable anxiety. Seen in its totality, with the underlying reasoning and basic explanation of the experimental methods presented in this book, the collection of photographs made an overpowering impression on all who came with open minds.

There was no question that it all lay outside the boundaries of official science and violated, in the mode of its acquisition, all the principles set up by the reception systems for the dissemination of scientific knowledge. Scientific periodicals returned contributions as though from a slingshot. We had violated most of the rules of mechanistic method, and one rule in particular for which we would always be rejected by official circles: we had involved *ourselves* in the total process in a deliberate, outrageous, and unconventional fashion.

Physics sometimes terms the influence that the individual experimenter has on the outcome of his experiment the *Heisenberg effect*. This term commemorates the late Professor W. W. Heisenberg, who drew attention to this phenomenon. In most experiments in mechanistic physics, the Heisenberg effect is small enough to be ignored.

In our work, our sense apparatus was used in a new, extended way, impermissible to a mode of scientific cognition based on evidence received through a single, color-blind eye. The human body force field, or orgone-energy field, was an integral part of our work, and success depended upon its methodical manipulation. The total human being was an essential part of the whole happening, and not an incidental effect influencing the results only slightly. To the orthodox mind, we were simply out of sight.

Without an understanding of the marvelous reality of the human visual ray and direct contact with the living energy ocean in which all these UFO events were occurring, we would never have been able to produce any objective evidence. To this day, no one may say with certainty to what extent my particular personality and extraphysical energies were responsible for the results, since no one else has tackled the problem the same way. A few people tried, got results, then became frightened, for one reason or another. No one persevered.

Each human is the bearer, at the subconscious level, of a variety of powers that transcend current scientific knowledge. The New Knowledge leaves no doubt that each of us is not a new soul—a brand-new entity coming by accident into a world of indeterminate origin—but rather an entity thousands of years old. Given the right external conditions and opportunities, the things we knew and could do in other lifetimes and other lands manifest again as talents, drives, and insights.

Our penetration into a supersensible stratum of physical nature invariably proved to be too much for scientists and engineers to whom I was directed by my well-meaning friends. Brainwashing by the universities—the systematic biasing of young minds to a mechanistic world order and an irrational financial system—is the biggest single barrier existing today to the introduction of the New Knowledge. Every time I went to people who were products of this system—at the behest of others—the experience was futile and frustrating.

Where qualified people came to me on their own, impelled by their own forces and interests, the results were quite different. Friendships were established that have endured ever since. When these people of novel bent broached these matters to fellow scientists, their experiences proved to be the same as mine. They were beaten down by a peculiar, highly emotional, and irrational reaction that bore no relevance to the facts being discussed.

"Intolerance" is the correct description of this reaction. After detailed study of Dr. Wilhelm Reich's work many years later, I came to understand what upset these people and why. The intolerance is the reaction of a neurotic personality to his own bioenergetic movement. Neurosis is born of chronic bioenergetic inhibition. When the individual's bioenergy moves in response to stimuli that are lawfully rooted in basic life processes—in this case the living crea-

tures of our atmosphere—the neurotic individual clamps down on this movement. He literally cannot stand it!

Such reactions were observed by me for years, and some of the most highly qualified men I talked to reacted most violently. These reactions were utterly incomprehensible to me at the time because I had been brainwashed with the illusion of scientific objectivity in my own education. There is no more fatuous myth permeating our modern life than the one that tells of detached, unemotional men of science. I have seen life scare them stiff! *5721n, B127*

Having seen this queer reaction scores of times, among all kinds of people whose views on extraterrestrial life are already concreted within the mechanistic framework, I believe it to be an integral part of contemporary human attitudes and reactions to life in space. Ashcans to the moon at \$30 billion per voyage do not move the bioenergy. Critters from our atmosphere do. People can tolerate the former, but not the latter.

Persons who can tolerate new work of this kind usually have only one basic question if they are without technical expertise: "What do the *physicists* say about this?" Reference is automatically and always to some form of authority, even though such authority may have no relevance to this work, which is new and revolutionary.

There are no authorities on this work, not even me.

Two decades after I started, I know only that my ignorance of what lies behind and beyond the realm into which I have broken is appalling. Pandora's Box was by comparison a picnic basket. Experience has taught me that the most brilliant men are, from the cosmic point of view, still only on the fringe of understanding. Scientific cognition began for man only yesterday.

In the 1950s I was an idealist about the world of science, not then having learned to distinguish between science as an investigative instrument and method—which is marvelous—and the character structure of the individual human beings who turn science into scientism. Because of my naive idealism, I was persuaded to seek the approval of physicists, chemists, and others who were qualified in their own formal fields. These people had either assumed authority in the UFO field or had authority thrust upon them by laymen who deferred to them in technical matters. This assumption or assignment of authority had persisted despite three decades of zero progress by formal science

in the UFO field and the unavoidable conclusion that something is lacking in mechanistic scientific cognition.

Irrational reactions toward New Knowledge are not confined to my work on the part of the conventionally minded. Highly qualified scientists who have broken into New Knowledge invariably have the same problem. One might cite here the work of Dr. Harold Saxton Burr and Dr. L. J. Ravitz. At Yale University Medical School, they discovered the life-fields of which everything discussed in this book is in some way a manifestation—including the critters.* Prejudice and resistance attended this epochal work even though it was done at an august institution of higher learning.

The UFO project at the University of Colorado demonstrated little concerning UFOs, but was rich in lessons concerning human beings. The characterological barriers to straight mechanistic investigation of UFOs were fully exhibited. The project also showed that the establishment can buy convenient verdicts from teams of scientists—which is corrupt and wrong by any normative standards. Genuine scientists resist corruption, and it was such men within the Colorado project that triggered the controversy that erupted.

The Colorado project was staffed with scientists qualified in their disciplines at the best universities. Men who had studied UFOs avocationally were ruled out of the teams, so that experience, familiarity with the subjects, and any insights accordingly won might not contaminate the pristine product the establishment had ordained should come forth. The pasteurized, thoroughly safe men who gathered at Colorado were to scrutinize and evaluate UFO evidence.

Soon they were accusing each other of duplicity and engaging in squalid quarrels through books, magazine articles, and other media. There were firings of top personnel and naked threats of professional vengeance made against those scientists who declined to see the Colorado project run quietly along the rails laid down for it by the establishment. The largest civilian UFO group in the United States, Donald Keyhoe's NICAP organization, withdrew its support when evidence NICAP made available to the project was not properly utilized.

* See *Fields of Life* by Dr. Harold Saxton Burr (Ballantine Books, New York, 1973).

For years Keyhoe had called for a government UFO project, staffed with top scientists, as a necessary and desirable official approach. Numerous other UFO investigators, with similar high expectations for scientific objectivity, similarly urged just such an official approach. When at last these importunings were answered, the character structures of the participating scientists made a public shambles of their objectivity. Whether or not the individuals involved could *bioenergetically tolerate* UFOs seemed to determine which of the two camps they joined. The anti-life faction won control.

UFOs are pervaded with life. At Colorado, some people could tolerate life and movement, including their own corresponding organ sensations. Other people were antilife, or life-negative. Any well-authenticated body of UFO evidence has life in some way immanent in its substance. This is true even if one can stretch no farther than the seedy extraterrestrial-intelligence hypothesis. Even this is life of a new kind. Some neurotics find this highly disturbing, and the disturbance makes them act irrationally.

Some of the Colorado scientists stood up for life. The rage and threats against them, well documented in the whole lamentable episode, sprang from frightened, irrational men, their scientific detachment blown to the winds by their terror of their own biological movement. What happened to the honest and upright scientists at Colorado had happened to me many times and many years prior to Dr. Condon's project.

Having experienced this irrationalism among scientists firsthand over a long period, I was able to predict the outcome of the Colorado project with precision. Barely a month after the U.S. Air Force announced the contract, I wrote an article for the *Journal of Borderland Science* predicting that Emotional Plague would break out despite the august university atmosphere. I said that nothing would come of it but chatter and bewilderment. The *Journal's* editor, my good friend Riley Crabb, was jam-packed with articles at the time and did not use my piece, but later said he regretted not having scooped other periodicals. In the UFO field, most publications opined that the scientific approach would win out. So it will, when we understand and reform human character. My negative advance judgment on the Colorado project was based on bitter experience with a wide variety of troglodytes.

In a typical instance, a close friend of mine who was

ACADEMICI SONNO L'UFO 6
an independent UFO researcher persuaded me to meet with a group of scientists at a suburban home in Los Angeles. I will call the hosting engineer George Broughton, although this is not his real name. He has always maintained his goodwill toward me and was not responsible for what happened. His interest in UFOs hurt him economically in many ways, and I refrain from identifying him because of his federal business connections and obligations.

OSPIRA C'EST TIE TANT
Broughton had an electrical engineering degree and a sizable plant doing defense work. UFOs intrigued and enthralled him. He was fascinated by my photographs and the possibilities they opened. He could also see the commercial future in mastering the energy form that propelled the discs. The biological UFOs he took in his stride. "The photos speak for themselves. They eliminate a hell of a lot of confusion about these things," he said. Broughton was a straight, bright, unblocked individual who could tolerate life and the New Knowledge, even if the latter had not yet been brought down into hardware.

The men he invited to his home that evening were of a different stripe. So was his wife. She greeted me with ill-concealed hostility and abruptness, embarrassing him and establishing an antagonistic atmosphere. She hated UFOs passionately and hated her husband's interest in them. To the kindly Broughton's dismay, the proceedings were taken over by a bumptious biologist, who said to me before we were even introduced, "Has any of this crap you're putting about been proven?" Without apprising Broughton, the six men present had evidently agreed to give me an uncomfortable evening—to put me down.

When I tried to give a basic account of the methods employed to attract UFOs and photograph them, the biologist kept interrupting with "But you can't do that!" dragging me into arguments on side issues and quibbling over methodology. My host protested in vain. Two other men present, both aerospace industry engineers, lectured me relentlessly.

When the time came, I opened the case in which I carried eighteen enlargements of my best photographs. I handed the "amoeba" photograph shown in Alpha # to the biologist and held four successively captured shots of the same critter in my hands. He looked at the "amoeba" and immediately looked away as though needles had shot out of the picture into his eyes. He handed the photograph

back to me quickly. "I don't see anything in this picture," he said. I invited him to look at the sequence of the pictures so he could follow the obvious expansion of the object, but he flatly refused. "No true scientist would ever look at such stuff," he said.

Years later, I understood what Dr. Velikovsky encountered in his struggle for a new cosmology when eminent, internationally famous men of science put him down in scientific journals. The trades against Dr. Velikovsky were characterized by the writers stating that they had not read his *Worlds in Collision*. Not to read Velikovsky was an article of faith among his critics. The scientific world is riddled with and addled by such irrationalism.

In two grueling hours with the six men at Broughton's home, not more than a dozen intelligent questions were asked. Most such questions came from Broughton. The other men all spoke quickly, with an evident need for reassurance from the others. In those days, I did not understand what was happening in a behavioral sense to those men. I did understand that objectivity, calmness, fairness, and rationalism were not there. Something bordering on panic was present in that room. Normally calm and objective men were experiencing anxiety.

Striking indeed was the compartmentalization of their knowledge. All of them were sort of walled off from each other. The electrical engineer grasped the photo evidence of quasi-electrical propulsion, but dropped out in dealing with anything obviously biological. The physicist understood the plasmatic effects around some of the objects, but recoiled from even the tentative idea that organisms and vehicles were somehow functionally related. All of them were basically kind, normal men, husbands and fathers, well educated and respected, but in terms of both scientific training and character structure they were not qualified to deal with what I had uncovered. They were tragically emblematic of the flight to scientism when the New Knowledge breaks through.

They were a microcosm of the whole scientific failure and default on UFOs. Getting these intelligent men to accept that I had photographed these things when they were invisible proved impossible. In that respect, they were all totally blocked. When I went home, I was deeply troubled by the multiple examples of irrationality that had given me one of the most uncomfortable evenings of my life.

How could men of science be so emotional, so intolerant, and so strangely fearful? That question arose again and again. Why the antagonistic reception to something innovative—something that was throwing light on the greatest mystery of all time? Until these experiences with workaday scientists crowded in on me, I had always felt that science was a pure instrumentality, untainted by emotion. At first hand, I was learning a central fact of twentieth-century life: science can never be any better than the character structure of those who labor in its service. If the scientist's character structure is mechanistic, so will be his perceptions, reactions, and conceptions; his direction can only be toward the crashing out of life.

Next day, Broughton called me and apologized for his guests. We had lunch, and he told me that after my departure his friends ridiculed him for his support of me. He made light of it at the time, but had been hurt by their behavior. He told me that in his opinion I was too far ahead of my time and too mercurial for orthodox scientists to follow. Ten years later, I met him in the Mandarin Hotel in Hong Kong and his first words were, "I'll never forget that awful night at my home. . . ." Nor will I.

Another similar incident illustrative of orthodox reaction to work like mine took place soon afterward. A close friend of mine, a graduate of one of the finest American universities and well connected in the Defense Department, persuaded me to try to show my work somewhere in official quarters. Earlier I had placed everything at the disposal of the U.S. Air Force, but there was simply no interest in such work, even though the Air Force was dumping money into so-called think tanks wherein bright boys were paid to speculate on propulsion.

A negative reaction from the federal government does not necessarily mean that what one is offering is no good. The defense services in all countries are markedly resistant to new concepts of all kinds, even when they originate with responsible and qualified people. Innovators who are too daring and too forceful have to be torpedoed, as was the case in the United States with General Billy Mitchell. Irrational opposition from high-ranking officers to new conceptions is a central element in military history.

Each world war proved that only a handful among the hordes of professionals is able to handle high command

successfully. People still trust the military professionals despite their repeated failures even to provide the proper patterns of weapons before major conflicts erupt. My service-connected friend suffered from overconfidence in the defense establishment. He made the arrangements for me to visit a Defense Department research office in Los Angeles to show my films and photographs. Still naive and idealistic, I felt that with his introduction there would be no repetition of that awful affair at Broughton's. After all, I told myself, that was essentially a social affair, and this was a business visit to a federal office.

The physicist who received me opened our conversation by stating that the official position was that these things do not exist. When I sought to explain the simple methods used to obtain the films and photographs, the physicist kept looking at his watch. He had no interest in a specially prepared folder of fifty photographs I had prepared for this day. In my galloping naïveté I offered to leave him my negatives for analysis, but he said it was not necessary.

The motion-picture films were disposed of by an intelligence officer, who projected them upon a dirty and pock-marked wall, winding the lens in and out of focus as the film was shown. Despite this chicanery, sufficient footage came through clearly—dirty wall notwithstanding—for it to be a convincing introduction. The physicist left the room, red-faced and angry. The intelligence officer handed me back the film. "Now you can say, if you are asked, that this office has seen your film and pictures." He then walked away.

Persons who doubt that such reactions occur should undertake sometime the advocacy of any prolife viewpoint. Thanks to the findings and discoveries of Dr. Wilhelm Reich, the etiology of the physicist's irrational fury is today well recognized in ergonomic psychiatry. Today's ecology advocates are encountering kindred irrationalities in their efforts to prevent man from suffocating in his own effluvia. To me, in those days, as a young man unlearned in the ways of neurotic reaction, I was thunderstruck that a man who had earned a Ph.D. degree would blow his mind and temper over a piece of scientific film.

These reactions typify untold dozens that I experienced through the years. Whenever I made the mistake of approaching some established, orthodox-minded person, usually at the behest of a well-meaning third party, I could depend on such reactions—in greater or lesser measure. There

was also the studied vacuity of official government reaction as a counterpart to the individual emotional volcano.

The late Senator Clair Engle of California was a licensed private pilot and also had a strong personal interest in UFOs. We had a brief correspondence, as a result of which he sent some of my material to the U.S. Air Force. The reply which came from the Air Force credited me with having photographed "space ectoplasm," a term never used and a claim never made by me. The Air Force view was that the things I had photographed had nothing to do with UFO-phenomena. And having made this pronouncement, they dropped the matter without further communication or inquiry into what would nevertheless be an amazing discovery in space, even if it didn't have anything to do with UFOs. Let all others who photograph pulsating, glowing discoidal forms be hereby warned.

The dynamic activity of the dawn period, when the bulk of my early photographs and films were made, is not something invented by me. Rather it is a phenomenon independently observed by scientists as a result of radar-propagation anomalies that have been observed and recorded at this time of day. (A "propagation anomaly" is, in layman's terms, an irregularity in the normal way in which radar signals are transmitted and received.)

One of the anomalies that bothered radar scientists in the late 1950s and early '60s was the reception of strong radar returns from objects that are *not* *ocularly perceptible*. "Angels" was the term applied to these objects that seemingly are not there—except that radar says they are. My photographs are of objects that are also not seen with the naked eye—except sporadically and occasionally—at which time they become UFOs.

An Air Force project conducted by the Cambridge Research Laboratories attempted to explain why service radars detected strange clumps of targets in the predawn period and also before sundown. The findings, theories, conjectures, and speculations of the baffled scientists were presented by Vernon G. Plank in two papers published by the Geophysics Research Directorate of the Air Force Cambridge Research Center. Paper No. 52 was *A Meteorological Study of Radar Angels*, and Paper No. 62 was *Spurious Echoes on Radar: A Survey*.

Anyone who thinks that my finding invisible flying objects in the earth's atmosphere at dawn and photographing them is farfetched should read the alternative explanations

in these two enlightening treatises. Imaginative explanations for the dawn "angels" are offered that are far wilder than mine, and for these explanations no proof is adduced. Flocks of birds, heated pockets of gas, clouds of insects, and other way-out notions were offered as examples of what the "angels" might be.

My friend Bob Beck, a former engineering test pilot and an instrumentation specialist, read the monographs and expressed my feelings precisely when he returned them to me.

"Those guys," he said, "are really reaching."

Some young scientists who had been concerned tangentially with the "angels" project, and who knew that they were "reaching," were shown some of my photographs by an electromagnetic-interference expert who had an interest in my work. These young men could see a promising and mighty solid explanation for the "angels" that they had been dogging.

True to the spirit of science, they wanted to corroborate my findings with more orthodox methods and apparatus. I was ready to assist in any way open to me, in complete anonymity and without any desire to receive official credit, funds, or recognition. For me, it was enough that these young men should be able to pull off the corroboration of what I had done.

When this proposal got up to the level where heavy-weight scientists hand out funds and approval, the whole idea was killed. That life might be present in a heretofore unsuspected form was evidently once again going beyond what the older men in science could tolerate. A couple of ardent young spirits wanted to pursue the venture on their own time with their own funds but were denied use of service apparatus and told to drop the approach completely. The "angels" continue their anomalous manifestation, but it is enough to give them a name, "angels," and leave explanations for later generations. If it is alive, then don't touch it.

There were many other instances involving scientists and engineers who tried to get attention to my work. Hope was always held out, despite the radical nature of my findings, that a more conventional empirical approach might verify my findings in an acceptable fashion. Nothing ever came of all this pulling and hauling. My personal policy was to greet all aid with goodwill and high hope, always assist to

the maximum, and stand aside competely if someone should insist on personal credit.

Every individual who tried to work within any kind of official framework, either in government or in private industry, got set down hard by his superiors when he broached biological UFOs. They experienced frequently the same Emotional Plague reaction that I have already described. In every case, they were men with families to support, and were honest, open-minded, and fair men. The threat of economic reprisal—open or tacit—always caused them to recoil, and for that they cannot be blamed. In a hardware culture, living needs are necessarily secondary to the primary mission of selling junk to the government. All these well-motivated efforts were thus either stillborn or strangled at birth.

These examples paint a general picture of scientific reaction to this approach to UFOs when it was advanced in the 1958 period and in the years immediately following. Considering that the publications, agencies, and individuals approached were essentially products of and enslaved by the mechanistic world-conception, the reaction is really not surprising in retrospect. Among genuinely friendly, open-minded people of science with a feeling for the novel, however, the reaction was not greatly different. Their cutoff point simply came later.

A close friend of mine enjoys the friendship and confidence of many of the top men in science in the eastern United States. Many of them are world-famous for their discoveries, inventions, and achievements. They meet periodically to hash over the psychic, the occult, the new, and the way-out, seeking stimulus and diversion from the workaday concepts and methods by which they make their livelihoods. All of them were fascinated by my photographs, which continued to accumulate into the Bravo Series, one of which is shown in this book. The Bravo Series includes a remarkable set showing U.S. Air Force jet fighters, armed with Sidewinder infrared homing rockets, chasing my critters above me over the Mojave Desert.

These men could tolerate the photographs and the findings. They were delighted at the unequivocal proof that the Air Force has lied about its pursuits of UFOs. Helping the work, or introducing it outside their secret circle, was something else.

They quickly joined the ranks of the "if only" men of my experience. "If only you had taken this in stereo, it

RECENT STOLEN
SCIENTIFIC PAPERS

would be incontrovertible," said one famous man. When stereophotographs were made, there were new evasions for new reasons, not the least of them that the objects appeared to be in two different places at the same time. The new problems were thus thornier than the old, something to which biologist Ivan Sanderson has referred in his account of my work in his book *Uninvited Visitors*.

The package could not be made neat and unobjectionable. Disturbance or destruction of the illusion of neurotic security under which scientists labor—no matter what their eminence—was simply unavoidable. The old criteria of reality were under fire. As greater ramifications appeared out of my efforts to shape the phenomena to what the mechanistic mentality would tolerate, my need for assistance rose sharply.

Revolution leaped out of the photographs. There was no way I could soften or lessen its impact. All the men of novel bent and goodwill eventually quailed before the challenge. I ended up with friends, sympathizers, and even admirers, but without the support I needed. Being told I was fifty years ahead of my time was no consolation.

Fairness and chivalry constrain an understanding of these reactions among active scientists. Their professional tribalisms have not only form, but also force. Families have to be supported and responsibilities discharged that require maintenance of professional integrity and standards, regardless of the fascination a scientist may have for off-the-track findings and borderland phenomena. Retribution attends such dabblings if they become too vigorous. This kind of intellectual and economic blackmail is largely responsible for the general failure of organized science to tackle ~~UFOs~~ as serious business. Only hardy mavericks buck the system. Borderland roustabouts like myself cannot hope to alter the course of such a high-powered juggernaut.

The same kind of hedging and resistance extends into ufology, a subject where involved parties like to think of themselves as being open-minded. Ufology has nevertheless developed its own tribalism. Official ufology appears to have no intention of departing from its prime dependence upon the ETI or extraterrestrial-intelligence hypothesis. While reasonable and probably in some ways true, the ETI hypothesis is nevertheless inadequate and is unproved to this day.

Opposition to New Knowledge approaches to UFOs takes the form of evasion of anything not readily classifiable.

able as a spaceship. The more "solid" such a ship may appear, the more solid the attention directed to the incident. That unseen intelligences had given me basic information that I had used to obtain my photographs—to bear into a dynamic borderland of energy and force—was used as sufficient reason to discount my findings.

The irrationality of this posture was never apparent to diehard ETI advocates. Extraterrestrial spaceships were here, according to them. All evidence, in their view, pointed to this. Yet when a biological communications system provided information and methods for making these photographs, originating with entities who stated that they rode in ships from other dimensions, official ufology could not tolerate the new realities.

Ufology also hid behind the mask of officialdom, croaking down through the years for a government investigation of UFOs. When the investigation came, the qualified scientists who ran it turned more than half a million dollars of federal money to crushing ufology. Twenty-first-century students of twentieth-century mass psychology will have mordant comments on the way fear of life powered this irrationalism. The prized, cherished, adored, and worshipped objectivity does not exist among mortals.

Only a few periodicals remained open to my contributions on UFOs, and beyond these it was as though an invisible wall had been erected against dissemination of my views. Editors of general-interest magazines and men's magazines to whom I was steadily selling military articles and stories quickly fired back UFO pieces as "too wild" or routed them immediately to a tame consulting scientist for the deathblow.

One compiler of a book of UFO photographs was told by a young lady who knew of my work that he should include something of mine. At her behest, I went to see him with a satchelful of UFO photographs. These pictures shewed a wide range of forms and shapes of unseen things in the air. He already had many of these same forms in sketches provided by persons who had made sightings.

These sketches were on the desk in front of us, in paste-ups for the book he was compiling. In any field other than usiology, my photographs would have been like a gift from heaven for anyone compiling such a book. They objectified photographically what independent observers had already sketched from sightings made in many parts of the world.

Like the biologist at George Broughton's home and

dozens of other people in the interim, the book editor looked at the photographs quickly and then *averted* his gaze, like a Milwaukee matron finding a French postcard. He handled the piles of pictures as though they were physically hot. He couldn't stand the sight of them. He was uncomfortable and anxious in the presence of this pile of proof that fitted in so well with what he planned to publish. Finally he got it out.

"These are very interesting," he said, "but of course, *they don't have anything to do with flying saucers.*"

As he spoke those words, the discoidal, glowing shape of that amoeba stood on the top of the stack. This incident more than any other, coming as it did after years of similar reactions where the associations of everything were less direct, convinced me that there is something fundamentally wrong with the way a great many human beings perceive. This man was obviously *blocked*. So were all the others who had acted irrationally.

By contrast, I noticed the way in which free spirits tackled the examination of the photographs. There was no looking away. They went right into the pictures with their gaze, pored over them, and inevitably compared them with microscopic forms. People like these seemed to be more alive and direct than those who couldn't stand to look at the photographs, and I always seemed to have a deep and immediate contact with them.

Official science and official ufology still wear the same mask to this day, although their irrationalism is no longer the enigma to me that it was in earlier times. The etiology of this irrationalism is understandable—and therefore ultimately conquerable—through the work of Dr. Wilhelm Reich.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

WILHELM REICH— AVATAR EXTRAORDINARY

Craven crying after scientific heroes who will say that flying saucers are real has been a feature of establishment ufology for the past twenty years. Even statements inferential in this sense, if uttered by prominent scientists, have been repeated endlessly through the decades. Always the hope has been held out that a top scientific name would drop a blockbuster statement on UFOs—but it has never happened.

The only internationally renowned scientist to have had open contact with UFOs as a direct result of his scientific work, to have applied his talents, discoveries, research, and a major new invention to the problem—reporting all this fully in writing—was the late Dr. Wilhelm Reich. His findings on UFOs are the boldest and most urgent yet to emanate from any man of science. Establishment ufology has nevertheless ignored Reich. He will be dealt with here fully, truthfully, and accurately—and by one who has both built and applied Reich's inventions to the UFO problem and who offers herewith objective evidence of their relevance and potency.

~~Reich was a controversial figure throughout most of his professional life. Enemies of truth were relieved when he left the earth, thinking that his ideas and discoveries would die with him. The controversies that swirled around him while he was alive are but mere williwaws compared with the mind-blowing typhoons that are to come. The orgone energy that he discovered, and whose basic determinism he~~

established, is the prime mover and power source for the ubiquitous, elusive UFOs—be they creatures or craft.

The formidable body of New Knowledge brought into human ken by Wilhelm Reich was linked to my UFO research by two of Reich's closest professional coworkers. His daughter Eva, herself a medical doctor, made a connection with me through Dr. Ruth Drown. Biologist Robert McCullough saw a functional identity between some of the photographs used to illustrate *They Live in the Sky* and similar aeroforms whose appearance in the Arizona skies was provoked by the use of Reich's cloudbuster. Field assistant to Reich in weather control, Bob McCullough, reached me through the Borderland Science Research Foundation.

Contact with these two people I count among my greatest blessings. Professional aides to Reich, their knowledge of his work and discoveries was deep and solid. By these means, I was able to cut through the miasma of falsehood and misrepresentation that has been woven around Reich's work by numerous foes of truth. When Dr. Drown died, a parallel path to the one she had blazed was thus already open to me—thanks to Eva Reich and Bob McCullough. Bringing Dr. Drown and Wilhelm Reich together seemed to me an obvious task, and within a few years I was tuning Reich's cloudbusters with Dr. Drown's instruments to photograph UFOs. Perhaps it was all an accident, as anxiety-ridden mechanists might assert, terrified of finding a grander design.

Dr. Ruth B. Drown was a leading pioneer of radionic medicine. This radically new approach to diagnosis and therapy originated in the epochal discoveries of Dr. Albert Abrams of San Francisco, a Stanford University medical professor, Heidelberg University Gold Medalist, and a neurological investigator of formidable skill. His discoveries included establishing that every organ, gland, and tissue in the human body had its own specific rate or frequency. Diseases also had in each case their own specific frequency or rate of vibration, always the same wherever the disease appeared in the organism. The biological, formative energy imparts this vibratory activity to the tissues, and this is the energy that we commonly know today as orgone energy, or chemical ether.

Dr. Drown's achievement was to design extremely simple tuners for this energy. These tuners, or diagnostic instruments, enabled a trained doctor who was also com-

petent in radionic concepts and theories to diagnose accurately, although a doctor uneducated in these areas would not be able to use such instruments. By 1937, Drown had the frequencies established for every organ, gland, tissue, and fluid in the human body, as well as for virtually all diseases. She then designed a photographic adaptation of the diagnostic instrument that permitted cross-sectional photographs of soft and hard tissue to be made without incisions in the body of any kind.

Staggering though this was, with repeated confirmations from licensed doctors performing post-mortem examinations of patients so photographed, what stuck in the craw of Big Medicine was that all this could be done without the physical, bodily presence of the patient. A single spot of the patient's blood, held in dry, crystalline form in a chip of blotting paper, sufficed to permit diagnosis, therapy, and cross-sectional photography.

Although Dr. Drown's integrity and ethics were outstanding and unimpeachable, she was persecuted to death by medical orthodoxy and the scum it is able to rally and hire to do its dirty work. Her 1951 federal trial was for entering a device into interstate commerce that was misbranded—a generous stretching of the drug labeling laws. The trial transcript makes odd reading today in view of the manifest technical incompetence of the lawyers involved in a highly technical case. Dr. Drown was convicted and fined \$10,000. This assault on her work caused numerous interested medical doctors, including several under training, to drop radionics.

This crippling blow was followed in 1963 by a fraud case against her organized by the state of California, with *Life Magazine* sitting on its shoulder—in on all developments and with photographers standing by to record the humiliation of a noble woman. Unable to find a complainant amongst the 30,000 or more Drown patients in the thirty years of her practice, the state of California was forced to employ a decoy and stratagems of entrapment. She was seized at lunch in her own home, and hurried like a common street criminal into the Los Angeles County jail, with *Life Magazine* eagerly adding her misery to a triumphant anti-quackery issue that it had planned long before. Drown's office was looted of apparatus and patients' medical records without any search or seizure warrant. The "judge" who turned up on her case was a former

prosecutor who had publicly sworn to get her years before. ~~He had to be forced off the case for prejudice.~~

This all-American spectacle resulted in the complete convulsion of Dr. Drown's life and affairs. Released on bail, she returned to her home and there suffered a stroke as a result of the legally sanctioned savagery visited upon her by sick men in high places. She never recovered sufficiently to stand trial, and her death was a trauma of staggering force in the lives of all who knew her. Her contributions to cosmic electronics—the tuning of the life energy with which we are so intimately concerned in our pursuit of the critters—are fully described in her own books and in *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*. Serving and knowing her was a rare privilege for me, and it was through her that I formed my friendship with Dr. Eva Reich.

Eva Reich was briefly a patient of Dr. Drown. Suffering from an internal hemorrhage that conventional methods had failed to arrest, Eva had sought the aid of Dr. Drown. Without the necessity of having Eva come to California, Dr. Drown stopped the hemorrhage promptly from three thousand miles away, utilizing her technique of grounding the parathyroid glands through the instrument, using Eva Reich's blood crystal. Such things were routine to Dr. Drown.

Eva Reich is an intelligent, perceptive woman of original mind. She saw connections immediately between the work of Dr. Drown and that of her father. She also quickly linked up my work on UFOs—to which she was introduced by Dr. Drown—with her father's contacts with space and with his far-reaching theories and findings concerning UFOs.

In a lively correspondence, she led me step by step into orgonomy. She loaned me the foundational books of Reich's work in the proper sequence, so that I felt as though I were standing at Reich's elbow. After my own grim times in previously untraversed fields of work, I appreciated fully the decades of patient work that went into the discovery of the orgone energy and its consolidation.

Without Eva Reich's thoughtful insistence that I begin at the beginning with Wilhelm Reich—and her provision of the literature—my approach to orgonomy may well have been tangential and glancing. Many persons have failed to understand Reich's work for this very reason. Reich's unique scientific accomplishments can only be fully grasped if one begins with his *Function of the Orgasm* (Touchstone, N.Y., 1974), orgonomy's basic book.

Bob McCullough is a biologist in the broadest and best meaning of the term. With a master's degree from Utah State Agricultural College, he was working as a research associate at the University of New Hampshire's Engineering Experiment Station in Durham, after hearing as early as 1946 about the exciting new biological research being done by Wilhelm Reich. In June of 1953 he became a research associate at the Orgone Institute Research Laboratories in Rangeley, Maine. He spent two exciting and unforgettable years in varied scientific and administrative work with Reich.

Anyone who doubts that the cloudbuster manipulates orgone energy should look at Robert McCullough. He will find its signature stamped forever on the organism of this big and powerful man. Bob got a "hit" from the device in Arizona that paralyzed his right side, so that to this day he still drags his right foot from that dramatic incident. When he originally wrote me to tell me that the cloudbuster in Arizona had brought UFOs like those in my photographs into manifestation, he really started something. Close friends ever since, we are associated today in the commercial application of primary-energy weather engineering.

Study of Rudolf Steiner's work, the quiet teaching of Franklin Thomas, and my working friendship with Ruth Drown had all combined with my own field work and experience to functionalize my thinking before I got into Reich's work. My mental concrete had already been shattered. Reich's findings and observations, instead of being a strain to follow and tolerate—as they so often are to conventionally trained students—became to me a flowing delight. Here were new channels for my own mercury.

Had it not been for Thomas, Steiner, and Drown, and the particular sequential manner in which they had influenced me, I would not have been able to carry the discovery of the orgone energy into ufology. Recognizing this, I have sought to lead the reader along the same pathway. This is bound to convey more of the core facts and processes than technical presentations devoid of any human context. Reich's work will be more easily comprehended in this way than if split off from connection to an immense esoteric storehouse. Reich's discoveries lend a heretofore inaccessible practical dimension to the esoteric treasures of mankind.

There is an acknowledged presumption on my part in

N.Y.S.A.

attempting to outline, in a few thousand words, the monumental work of Wilhelm Reich. An adequate biography of Reich lies far in the future because almost everything he achieved stands outside the framework of the Old Knowledge. His discoveries evoke a neurotic queasiness among the mandarins of mechanistic science. To admit validity of his major discoveries is to admit simultaneously that numberless thousands of physicists have obtained scientific credentials on the basis of laws that are now demonstrably false. Few there be with such courage. A number of highly qualified men have admitted as much personally to me.

Reich brought the orgone energy to human experience as a new force in nature. He also brought certain death to the old order. He laid the bedrock of practical etherian physics and the New Technology. His cloudbuster invention, many of which I have built, designed, and used, is a crushing response to skeptics. Build one big enough and you can turn the earth onto new alignments. I know the catastrophic consequences of the misuse of this force from engineering work with units of extremely modest size.

This brief treatment of Reich's work will be directed mainly to the vast contribution he made to the solution of the UFO mystery. Nobody on this earth will understand UFOs in a technical sense unless they first master Reich's discovery of the orgone energy. Lacking knowledge of the energy itself and the functional mode of thought that comes from its understanding, human beings can only stumble and grope as they try to penetrate the mystery with the old mechanistic knowledge. The manifold and multiform UFO phenomena are essentially *orgonomic* and therefore beyond mechanistic reach.

The humiliating *impasse* in which official science finds itself over UFOs stems from the nonexistence within its domain of the knowledge essential to a fruitful assault on the problem. Existing scientific reception systems continue to block this knowledge. This blocking is in turn a social objectification of neurotic blocking in individual humans. Neurotic resistance of the *individual* to radical discoveries in living functioning is reproduced on an *institutional* scale in organizations such as individuals ensoul. Reich elucidates this problem. Ufology has given abundant proof of its existence in the way UFO reports are handled.

Recognizing on the basis of his brilliant career in the behavioral sciences that neurotic and irrational individuals

—in or out of science—could only react by wanting to kill his life-giving discoveries, Reich originated the independent scientific discipline known as orgonomy. By this means, he published all his findings in bulletins, journals, and books for other scientists to test and replicate. He laid the foundations in psychology, biology, mathematics, physics, meteorology, sociology, astronomy, and astrophysics for a viable New Technology, life-positive and life-giving. He wrote twenty books and untold scores of articles. He left behind one hundred thousand pages of unpublished manuscript enough material for a hundred more massive books. By twenty-first-century science he will be accounted the greatest natural scientist of this century and one of the greatest men of all time.

¹ Wilhelm Reich's first book, *The Function of the Orgasm*, was published in 1927. Updated versions of this book are on the world market now. *Function* is volume 1 of Reich's *The Discovery of the Orgone*, and it serves to place this distinguished behavioral scientist into his time and into his age as a man with exceptional power to break new ground. Reich's unique personal unfoldment saw him gain an outstanding reputation in psychoanalysis at its world epicenter during the lifetime of Freud himself. That this same man was later to become personally and scientifically involved with the UFO problem—on a scale not even remotely approached by any other scientist—makes him worthy of the most careful study.

Because so much of the UFO mystery involves pathological behavior of all kinds, every person with clear judgment will recognize the importance of the behavioral element to every investigator and thinker. The original investigations and findings of Reich in both biopsychiatric and biophysical fields are sharply germane to the UFO field in all its aspects. Orgasm and UFO are closer to each other than is realized by today's narrow-spectrum UFO investigators.

Volume 2 of *The Discovery of the Orgone*, entitled *The Cancer Biopathy* (long out of print after the federal burnings but recently reprinted), describes, for example, a number of Reich's inventions that have application to UFO investigation and which are part of the New Technology. These include the *orgoneoscope* for visually detecting the orgone energy in the atmosphere and the *orgone field meter* for measuring the extent of life fields around organisms.

The orgone accumulator is also described together with its method of construction.

Those who rush to relieve Reich's work of this store of seeming goodies, all ready and available for use, will not get very far with any effort to split off these devices from the whole body of thought that gave them birth. Every civilized human of reasonable intelligence who studies ~~volume 1 and 2 of The Discovery of the Orgone~~ will find something in these pages much more important than Reich's inventions. He will find himself, or some part of himself, leaping out of those same pages. The UFO problem will begin to appear to all who can face what they find about themselves as a problem in human functioning. That is why Reich's discoveries are so crucial to the UFO field, and why such detailed attention is given to them here.

Reich established in his pioneering work three major aspects of human functioning:

1. The energetic reality of the libido as an energy flowing in Kreiselwelle (KRW) waveform.
2. The function of the orgasm in regulating the level of bodily energy.
3. The muscular armor as the physical agency by which the natural flow of energy is blocked or impeded in the human organism.

As part of the work that led to these findings, Reich originated the first substantial efforts to apply psychoanalytic knowledge to mass problems. He organized the workers' psychoanalytic clinics in Berlin for the Communist party in the pre-Hitler period. His ideas and findings, which lead in the long run to true individual freedom in the sense of self-regulation and responsibility for oneself, diverged from the Red line. Red dogma being rooted neurotically-compulsively in blocked genitality—as Reich showed in his book *The Mass Psychology of Fascism* (Touchstone, N.Y., 1974)—his separation from the Communist party was inevitable. He was expelled in 1933.

In *The Mass Psychology of Fascism*, recently reissued by Noonday Press of New York after being burned with his other writings, Reich delineates the mass character that stands behind fascist dictatorships. Basing his work on clinical observations of German workers, he accurately defined how individuals lacking the capacity for self-regulation would follow irrational leadership—right through

the gates of death. In the Second World War millions of such individuals perished, taking with them millions of innocents. A Hitler need do no more than mobilize and focus the colossal, otherwise blocked energies of the multitudes to shatter and realign all the relationships of earth life.

Hitler's advent in 1933 compelled Reich to leave Germany. Moving initially to Denmark, he was there squeezed again by Nazi pressure and so crossed to Sweden and thence to Norway. His years of teaching and research at the University of Oslo's Institute of Psychology were among the most productive of his career. He was hot on the trail of the energy of the libido—the life energy—and he made the breakthrough from psychology to biology and biophysics during this time.

~~Galvanic tracings proved that sexual pleasure produces a small electrical charge at the skin surface, coincident with the expansion of the organism and proportionate to the pleasure. This charge disappears in the presence of anxiety.~~ These galvanic tracings proved to be a lawful, objective expression of basic biological functioning and a further key to the function of the orgasm itself.

A satisfactory sexual experience causes this energy first to manifest at the skin surface and then to discharge through orgasm. Anxiety precludes the appearance of the energy at the skin. Reich was thus empirically led to regard the genitals as a specialized skin organ capable of discharging energy and thereby regulating its bodily level. These were new findings of tremendous import to all the life-sciences.

The theorizing, intellectualizing, and groping of formal psychoanalysis, together with the internecine struggles that raged between its leading figures in these years, were being left behind. Reich was plunging into biophysics. Each small finding raised further questions.

Between the minuscule electrical charges at the skin surface and the immense energies at work in the orgasm there was a contradiction. Such small energy charges could not possibly produce a convulsion of the whole human plasma system. The question forced itself again and again on Reich: What was this life energy and where did it come from?

Conventional thinkers maintain that we get our energy from food. While this may be partially true, advocates of this explanation remain unable to impart movement to a

corpse by stuffing it with food. There is something else involved with the animation of the living. Reich's attempt to find out where the life energy comes from led him, by the obviousness of the food theory, to study the breakdown of food.

Under sterile conditions with tight controls, and using a microscope magnification of two to three thousand times, Reich observed disintegrating food to produce tiny, luminous, blue-green globules that are mobile and capable of culture. Reich called these pulsating energy vesicles *bions*. Emergence of these bions was systematically recorded on motion pictures, and every stage of the transformation was thereby objectified.

Germs brought near bions were killed. Reich further found that anything that can be made to swell and break down—including sand, soil, and coal—will create bions. Objections naturally arose to all this, because the non-living was appearing—seemingly—as the source of the living. Existing concepts of the origin of life were being opened to serious, empirically backed questioning. Objections contained frequent references to "air germs" as a contaminating source of the life forms emerging from disintegrating mineral and plant substances. Reich's controls were complete, but he heated his materials to incandescence and still the bions appeared.

The work of British biochemist Morley-Martin in resurrecting a veritable microscopic zoo from azoic rocks, under conditions of total sterility, and the similar resurrection of living forms from the Bavarian salt deposits will be discussed shortly. We have already come upon Reich's bions with this preparation—with our concepts of life and death changed. The bions should therefore come as no surprise, although to this day they are formally ignored or verbalized away by neurotic mandarins of science whose cosmoconception has now been completely undermined.

The bions were discovered originally by H. Charlton Bastian of France, a contemporary of Pasteur and also something of a competitor of Pasteur's for formal scientific approval. Bastian wrote about his bions in a book called *The Beginnings of Life*, connecting his discovery with germs and disease conditions. Official science preferred the mechanistic fixity of Pasteur's conceptions, where germs exist immutably and are killed by various agencies. Pasteur won immortality and Bastian oblivion,

although twenty-first-century science will undoubtedly set right this historical slight.

What is important to establish here is that official science plumps always for the lifeless, the sterile, and the motionless. The same basic argument ("air germs") adduced to deprecate Reich's discovery of the bions has been adduced ("reflections," "ice crystals") to deprecate UFO sightings. The mechanism of evasion is the same in both cases, and by such illustrations the investigator may become more aware not only of the reality of these evasions but also of their origin—a whole world-order threatened at its bedrock.

Reich found that the bions degenerated into so-called T-bacilli. (T is an abbreviation for *tot*, German for "dead"). When injected into mice, these T-bacilli cause cancerous symptoms. Healthy bions are an antidote. The invention of the orgone accumulator—later on—proved that it is the energy charge of the bions that attacks the T-bacilli. In this early work, however, the bions appeared less as energy carriers than as quasi-bacterial agents.

A frightening experience befell Reich in the winter of 1939 while he was studying the bions. His eyes began to burn from looking into the microscope, and he developed a chronic conjunctivitis. His skin also began to tap in the depth of the Norwegian winter. The bion cultures imparted strong charges, detectable with an electroscope, to nearby metallic objects.

What force—what *radiation*—had he unlocked from these microscopic vesicles? The dangers and terrors attending the discovery of radium by the Curies in France came vaulting into Reich's mind.

Protection would surely be found in shielding, he reasoned. Shielding was a logical technical step to take under conventional concepts of radiation. Reich expected by this means to be able to confine and control the energy from the bions. Building a metal-lined box intensified the radiation effects within its own periphery and produced inexplicable external effects in addition. A permanent temperature differential appeared above the top of the box, for example, which appeared to negate fundamental thermodynamics.

This attempt to shield bion energy actually led to the discovery of the orgone-energy accumulator. A six-sided box consisting of alternating layers, from the inside out, of metal and insulating material, the orgone accumulator provided a simple means of concentrating the energy

directly from the atmosphere. This development came later, when Reich could review and begin to unravel the skein of new findings originating with his bion discovery. As an unsuccessful effort to shield bion energy, however, the six-sided box initially produced chagrin and confusion.

The energy was intensified in its manifestations by the box. Furthermore, the energy appeared to be everywhere and in everything. No defense could be contrived. No adverse effects occurred, however, and slowly Reich's apprehensions subsided. Realization seeped into him that the energy was *universally present* and that the bions had simply brought this energy into focus—and to human attention—by local intensification.

Reich identified this energy with the galvanic energies present at the skin surface. Later on in America (1939-40) he discovered the presence of the energy in the atmosphere as a primordial, mass-free energy. He found this same energy also present in blood that was allowed to disintegrate. The connection to the single spot of dried blood, held in a blotting paper as a tuning crystal in Drown's work, will automatically commend itself to the reader at this point. The two titans, unknown to each other, were treading parallel paths. The presence of the orgone energy in disintegrated blood verifies from yet another angle the access given to the life-energy continuum by the much-ridiculed single spot of blood.

Reich called this energy *orgone* to identify it permanently with things organic, with the orgasm, and with life. He proved its existence visually, thermically, electroscopically, and later on, using the Geiger-Müller counter and by lumination in vacor tubes. *He was able to develop protozoa from the bions.* This led him into cancer research, impelled by the prevision that cancer might have a similar origin.

Reich subsequently demonstrated that the etiology of cancer lies in sexual repression. Suffocation of the tissues and their subsequent putrefaction is due, according to Reich, to the armoring process set afoot in infancy and culturally sustained. The cancer scourge is the consequence, raised to new heights in the twentieth century by multitudinous environmental factors, including junk foods, nutritional ignorance, and carcinogenic agents reaching humanity via many routes. While a review of the cancer problem lies beyond this book, worth recording here is Ruth Drown's view of cancer. She held that it originated in the

inability of the life energy to freely and fully penetrate the muscular systems of the human body. Steiner in his medical lectures similarly characterized cancer as a disease of frustration.

Reich's bion work—despite its transcendental importance to the life sciences—provoked the hostility of a group of psychiatrists at the University of Oslo. Unable to contend on a rational, scientific basis with the objective evidence that Reich was accumulating, these little men hit below the belt. They instigated a slanderous campaign against him in the Norwegian press.

A university education and qualification in psychiatry are not guarantees against irrationality today, and they were not in Norway in 1939. Reich's prior experience with destructive irrationalism on the social scene led him to ignore these attacks completely and to concentrate on his research and its bounty of new discoveries. Newspapers are not a suitable forum for either presenting or defending scientific findings.

Amid these storms, America beckoned. Reich was invited to lecture at the New School for Social Research in New York City. He accepted, and his American odyssey began as Europe disappeared under the clouds of a fearful new war.

In the United States, Reich quickly found his feet and continued his pursuit of the life energy. He invented the orgonoscope for detecting the energy visually in the atmosphere and the orgone field meter for measuring the extent of orgone-energy fields. The confusing early effects of the six-sided box with which he had sought to shield the bion energy were consolidated into a major scientific discovery as the orgone-energy accumulator. He proved decisively that the accumulator produces a temperature differential "out of nothing." This spectacle of a cold body warming up a hot one shakes the whole foundation of thermodynamics, since it contradicts the Second Law of Thermodynamics, one of the granite plinths of mechanistic science.

The implication of the Second Law of Thermodynamics, in its widest sense, is that the entire universe is running down. Energy is being distributed through space randomly, the process is increasing, and ultimately there will be nothing but random radiation where once there was matter. The orgone accumulator demonstrates that this principle is empirically incorrect in certain specific arrangements of materials. Since no prior exception has been found to the

Second Law, no one will believe that the law is wrong, although it is a statistical law and expresses only the most probable behavior.

Reich's original discovery of the orgone accumulator is only a beginning. Subsequent workers seem to have concentrated on replicating Reich's findings with the orgone accumulator, but also seem to lack direct contact with the energy. Any reasonably sensitive person who will build and play with orgone accumulators and is free of preconceptions will find this effect of heat appearing "out of nothing" to appear in all sorts of ways—all of them contradictory to the Second Law of Thermodynamics.

In working with Reich's ~~cloudbusting~~ invention over a period of nearly seven years, I have personally found so many thermic and magnetic anomalies arising from the manipulation of orgone energy that I could absorb ten bright young people for twenty years just running down the determinism of these effects. By chance—just through participating instead of arguing—I found that when an orgone accumulator is suspended over flowing water its underside develops warmth. There appears to be no reason why such a differential could not be amplified to furnace levels by experimenting with both water flow and layering variations in orgone accumulator construction. As with so much else of Reich's, the problem is not data or hardware, but the threat these fundamental biophysical discoveries pose to products of twentieth-century parrot-education.

As his work in the United States proceeded and became ever more fruitful along bioenergetic lines, Reich saw the emotions as manifestations of a specific biological energy, blocked and impeded to produce various types of character problems. He developed techniques for freeing the orgone energy from these blocks by direct means, rather than via the roundabout psychoanalytic route. These techniques are known today as *medical orgone therapy*.

Reich trained many students and physicians in his methods for physically freeing the muscular armor, as well as in character analysis. Medical orgone therapists were required to repeat his laboratory experiments through which the orgone energy was discovered. This careful and thorough regimen included doing Reich's Experiment Twenty, which proves that protoplasmic matter can develop from concentrated free orgone energy in the accumulator. From the resulting plasmatic, bionous matter, protozoa may develop.

Medical orgone therapy also can include the use of a man-sized version of the orgone accumulator. When used therapeutically in this way, the basic six-sided box with a metal lining is increased to a volume sufficient to accommodate a human being. One side is hinged to make a door so that the patient may enter, sit on a small bench, and, after closing the door, irradiate his organism with the concentrated orgone energy that the accumulator produces. Here again, one must *do*, and the doubts then take care of themselves.

The simple layered construction of the orgone-energy accumulator has led to automatic conclusions on the part of complex-minded physicists that no such device can have any value. These people fail to perceive the corresponding simplicity of the voltaic cell or of the simply layered carbon and uranium in an atomic pile. The layered structure of the electric eel, which also produces a lethal voltage "out of nothing," similarly eludes their biased gaze.

The only way to evaluate the orgone accumulator is to sit in it for extended periods, making full use of one's God-given vision. After an hour in the accumulator,* when your eyes have become completely attuned to this new environment, you will see luminous particles come spinning out of the walls. Their trajectory is unmistakably that of the spinning wave or KRW. As you watch these spinning particles you will become aware that an identical trajectory is traced by the typhoon as it barrels across the western Pacific and curls northeastward before dissipating. You will think on these things, and also on the singularly cogent fact that the same waveform, expressed in the orgasms of your parents, produced *you*. You in turn reproduce your kind by the same energy moving in the same way.

Whatever is rational in you will then ask how it is possible for the man who forged these mighty cosmic links for humanity to die in a federal prison. You will begin to wonder what forces of malignant savagery inspired the smashing by government agents of such accumulators as were built by Reich devices that demonstrate directly to you that *you and the cosmic expanse pulsate together*.

You will also now be able to synthesize into all this the propulsion systems of the ubiquitous discs in the skies. With their spinning orgonotic fields around them, they too

* The accumulator is used here for scientific experimental purposes only and not for medical purposes.

trace KRW forms in the ethers as they flit across our skies. Any theory that can bind together the origins of physical life, the weather of the world, the orbital paths described by the planets, the human orgasm, and the flying discs can hardly be an accident or a coincidence, but rather the yield from organic, unrelenting study of objective facts and processes.

Reich naturally expected that his contributions to a new physics, rationally replacing the old physics in due and orderly course, would be acknowledged by his contemporaries. In December 1940 he wrote to Albert Einstein and asked for an appointment to discuss his findings with the great man. Einstein agreed to see him and received Reich on 13 January 1941, an interview for which Reich had carefully prepared himself. The two men spent almost five hours together, an indication of Einstein's interest in Reich's findings, since the former was busy with matters leading to the atomic bomb.

Einstein was willing to further investigate Reich's discoveries. With the lights out in Einstein's study, the great mathematician had seen the scutillations of the orgone energy through the orgonoscope. When Reich told him about the temperature differential above the orgone accumulator, Einstein said that if true, "it would be a bomb in physics!" Reich left the orgonoscope with Einstein, and the latter agreed to check the temperature differential above an orgone accumulator that Reich would build for him.

Two weeks later, Reich delivered the small orgone accumulator in person to Einstein's home in Princeton. Placing the accumulator on a table in the cellar, two thermometers were used to establish the temperature differential. One thermometer was placed in a tube above the accumulator, the other suspended a yard away in the free cellar air. Professor Einstein within a few minutes confirmed the presence of the thermal differential. Reversing the two thermometers, the differential was again produced.

Einstein was intrigued by the differential he had himself read directly from the thermometers. He asked Reich if he could keep the orgone accumulator for additional studies, promising to write him within a few weeks concerning his findings. Reich agreed and the two men parted in mutual goodwill.

In February 1941, Einstein wrote to Reich providing an explanation for the temperature differential that had been

adduced by an unnamed assistant. Einstein's conclusion was that the anonymous aide's explanation of the thermal differential was satisfactory. By implication, the orgone accumulator did not work as Reich had claimed.

This scene by mail almost exactly acts out in the real world, and with real people, events dramatized in Rudolf Steiner's little known mystery plays. Strader, one of Steiner's characters, is an inventor of devices of a new character and utilizing a new natural force, is impugned by a materialistic know-it-all who could easily have been Einstein's assistant on this occasion. Everything of Strader's is "explained" in the same evasive fashion. Everything concerning UFOs since the Second World War has been similarly verbalized away by similarly inspired scientific know-it-alls.

Like Strader in Steiner's mystery plays, Reich was able to completely rebut the spurious explanation by the anonymous know-it-all, but it mattered not. Silence descended on the relationship from which Reich had expected so much. Months later, Einstein returned the orgone accumulator and, after some prodding, the orgonoscope. There was no further commerce between the two men, to Reich's intense disappointment. Once more, the orgone energy had provoked the irrational in a distinguished man of science. Not much later, Alamogordo, Hiroshima, and Nagasaki showed where Einstein's head was—alas for poor mankind.

The orgone accumulator continues to produce heat out of nothing. In a man-sized accumulator* you can feel the energy coming off the walls with your hands. Your body gets warm and fingly as you sit in the box. Stay in it long enough and your skin will get red all over your body. There is no doubt about this, once you expose yourself to the phenomenon.

Reich found that cancer mice kept in an orgone accumulator outlived healthy mice that were kept under normal conditions. Burns were dramatically aided by the orgone accumulator, which effected prompt elimination of pain or its significant reduction and promoted rapid healing. Human cancer cases did not develop anemia, and many remarkable results were achieved in the reduction of tumors. Reich spelled out the story of his clinical work with cancer and the orgone accumulator—success and

* The accumulator is used here for scientific experimental purposes only and not for medical purposes.

failure alike—in both *The Cancer Biopathy* and in articles in the *Orgone Energy Bulletin*.

In 1947, Reich identified the Emotional Plague of Mankind (abbreviated EP), a disease of bioenergetic equilibrium that exists in the mass character by virtue of its well-nigh universal presence in individuals. Social irrationalism and destructiveness are its main characteristics. The EP is rooted in unsatisfied orgasmic longings and in the general corruption of sexual health by socially entrenched irrationalism and time-honored but life-negative institutions. The EP has manifested prolifically in UFO affairs since the earliest modern advent of UFO phenomena.

Suppression of information, ridicule of investigators, obstruction and subversion of rational work by governments themselves riddled with and addled by corruption exemplify the EP on the UFO scene. Any investigator who gets on the true trail of the UFOs through their bioenergetic rootings and spiritual connections will feel the full force of the EP. His telephone and his mail will be monitored. If he has evidence, his files will probably be rifled by government burglars.

While Reich was doing his giant's work, so vital to the human future, he was pilloried in 1947 by Mildred Edie Brady, a woman writer who had no factual knowledge of his work. Here again was the Emotional Plague. Ruth Drown was similarly assailed throughout her life by ignorant writers. Brady immortalized herself—in a negative way—by inferring in a *New Republic* article that Wilhelm Reich was a sex racketeer.

Reich had devoted over a quarter of a century to the scientific investigation of sexuality from the Freudian bedrock, as outlined in this book. He had published his findings. He had made monumental contributions to the therapy of the neuroses. He had opened the way to the only rational cure to what ails humanity—prevention of sexual crippling in infancy, childhood, and adolescence.

Pornography had been shown to have its roots in the secondary, perverse drives that develop from the blocking of the primary, natural drives. Reich had contributed more to accurate scientific knowledge of human sexual functioning and all its ramified socioeconomic implications than any man living. Yet it was implied by Brady that he was operating a pornographic racket.

Brady's article captured the interest of the U.S. Food and Drug Administration, which at its lower levels employs

hoodlum-type personnel who have always been allowed far too much latitude by their superiors. These cretins came to Reich seeking the pornographic literature they felt sure he must be disseminating. Scientific information on the orgone-energy accumulator and orgone-energy research was of no interest to the FDA men. In the absence of any evidence whatever of pornographic works, or against the orgone accumulator, the government investigation retreated behind the scenes. Reich being clean, honest, and upright, there was no other place for the functionaries of darkness to go but behind the scenes—there to prepare a lavish ambush.

The FDA was from this time on out to destroy Wilhelm Reich, undoubtedly inspired and encouraged by Big Medicine. The FDA eventually used against him the identical legal stratagem employed in its suit against Ruth Drown—the interstate shipping laws. There is no little significance in the FDA electing to pursue this course after its 1951 success against Drown, which smeared her and crippled her work. The orgone accumulator offered them a chance to employ again the mislabeling provisions of the interstate shipping laws. The precedent had been established.

There is no space here to review the enormously complex and emotional nature of Reich's trial. The ordeal imposed on a private citizen by having to fight the federal government with all its resources is an overwhelming event in itself. The nature of Reich's work and his heavy involvement with the UFO problem made his ordeal all the more horrendous. While every city in the United States crawled with gangsters, thugs, embezzlers, thieves, and crooked politicians, the government felt its proper target was an internationally renowned man of science. Only the Emotional Plague can rationalize—and legally sanctify—such monstrous irrationality.

The FDA complaint charged that Reich had entered devices into interstate commerce that were 'misbranded' under the food and drug laws. The FDA view was that if Reich sent accumulators to licensed physicians in other states so that clinical information and evidence could be gathered, or if he otherwise leased or rented them for use under a physician's supervision in another state, this constituted "shipping." The FDA said, in effect, that there was no orgone energy and that therefore the devices were misbranded.

In yet another echo of the Drown case, the FDA wanted

all orgone accumulators destroyed, all of Reich's ten major books banned, and all scientific literature not in cloth-bound form burned. A vast experimental record in bulletin and journal form would thus be consigned to the fire. Reich was also to be banned from disseminating in any way, to anyone, information regarding orgone accumulators and kindred apparatus. This provision would legally restrain him from taking the orgonoscope or accumulator to a Professor Einstein or any other man of science. These strictures were similar in scope to those sought from the judge in the 1951 Drown case by the federal prosecutor. All of this happened in America.

In a written response to the FDA charge, Reich asked that the matter be taken out of court completely because he held that courts were not empowered to arbitrate or regulate basic natural scientific research. The judge maintained the court had jurisdiction, and a legal treadmill was set in motion that eventually led to Reich's being sent to a federal penitentiary. He was legally outmaneuvered by the government, whose prosecutor was Reich's own former foundation attorney—one Peter Mills. Here again, the Drown case echoes. In the second assault on the Drown work, the judge assigned to her case was a man who, at a lower legal station and in a 1951 fit of frustration, had publicly sworn to "get" her. This judge had to be removed from the bench in her second trial—a sickly, unchivalrous spectacle.

Reich's actions in and reactions to these convulsive legal matters will never be understood aright without considering what he went through with the UFOs—or the manner in which the UFOs impinged upon his life and work. Glib judgment has been plenteous on the Reich trial and on his allegedly deteriorated behavior. We will gain a better perspective on all of it if we proceed with a review of his later technical and scientific discoveries.

Reich discovered the motor force in orgone energy and successfully ran an orgone-energy motor in 1948. A group of specialists known to me plan the rebuilding of the orgone motor, with a view to the permanent conquest of the fuel and energy problem. The power principle of the motor was the excitation of an orgone-energy accumulator by a half-volt of electricity, and the combination ran a 25-volt motor.

Many qualified individuals known to me personally saw the motor running many times. The device was essentially

a biomechanical reproduction—in reverse—of the situation that exists with the millivolt galvanic charges appearing at the human skin from a primary bioenergetic power source sufficient to propel and convulse a 200-pound human being. From a half-volt input (500 millivolts), Reich could run a 25-volt motor with the power developed by the orgone accumulator or transduced by the accumulator from the primary-energy continuum.

Here is the beginning of a new type of propulsion, obviously stemming from and applicable to space. So also is it the handwriting on the wall for fossil fuels, energy monopolies, the manipulation of people by greedy sheiks or amoral American oil barons, and the pollution of the earth. Reich had developed an essentially fuelless motor.

Starting the motor initially involved what Reich called the "Y" factor, something he never disclosed. Rudolf Steiner dramatized the forthcoming advent of this motor force in his mystery plays forty years earlier. Strader, the inventor in Steiner's dramas, could in many ways have foreshadowed Wilhelm Reich. Steiner's spiritual scientific conceptions give access to hidden qualities of tone unsuspected by official science, and studies of this material as well as practical experience with the cloudbuster—would indicate that starting the orgone motor involved a specific movement of the human form. An etheric shock effect can be produced in this way capable of energizing the entire assemblage. Thereafter, it moved unaided and indefinitely.

In 1948, Reich also produced lumination of concentrated orgone energy in a vacor tube. This experiment had far-reaching implications in the then-gestating space age. Twenty years later, the Apollo moon missions were giving unwitting proof of his lumination discovery. The lumination of the energy in a vacuum proved that the orgone energy could exist in space. As has been mentioned in earlier chapters, the astronauts walking on the moon showed blue lumination around themselves as they excited their personal orgone-energy fields with their voice-powered radio transmitters in the vacuum of the moon's surface.

All this unwitting proof of the value and prescience of Reich's work passed over the heads of NASA physicists. The spurious nature of the blue luminescence around the moon walkers—outside their spacesuits that were supposed to confine them completely—made the problem all the more difficult for those without understanding of the orgone energy and its characteristics. Federal government

agents had burned the experimental data on illuminating orgone energy *in vacuo* ten years previously!

Research into orgone-energy functions repeatedly led to the conclusion that an antagonistic relationship exists between orgone energy, which is prematerial in the atmosphere, and electromagnetic energy, which is postmaterial. The illumination experiments further demonstrated the ability of electrical energy to excite orgone energy. Reich decided late in 1949 to investigate further the relationship between orgone energy and electromagnetic energy in the form of atomic radiation.

On 5 January 1951, Reich put one milligram—just one-thousandth of a gram—of radium, sheathed in its lead container, into a twentyfold orgone accumulator—an accumulator made up of twenty layerings of metal and insulating material. The package was then placed inside an orgone room, which is a metal-lined room with plywood or other insulating material adjoining the metal on all six sides. Reich left the package in the orgone room for five hours. He repeated the process daily for a week. On the last day, he left the radium and twentyfold orgone accumulator in the orgone room for only half an hour. Conventional physics would opine that nothing could possibly happen under known laws of nuclear physics. What actually did happen blew away the foundations of that lethal and uncertain science.

The story of this event is written up fully in Reich's booklet *The Oranur Experiment: First Report, 1947-51*, since burned by the Food and Drug Administration. Suffice it here to quote a brief description of what occurred by a participant eyewitness, Dr. Elsworth F. Baker. A distinguished author and psychiatrist, Baker has in recent years also wrought the minor miracle of resurrecting orgonomy after the debacle of Wilhelm Reich's death in prison. Here is what he says of the experiment:*

I know what happened. I was there. The count on the Geiger counter went up alarmingly and finally jammed. The building and the atmosphere around it glowed at night. One physician went into shock and nearly lost her life when she put her head in a metal cabinet in the laboratory. The mice died, and a pecu-

* The following is from the *Journal of Orgonomy* 1, nos. 1, 2 (November 1967).

ilar, sickening, weird odor pervaded the atmosphere while clouds hung over the area constantly. Reich fell ill and hovered between life and death for weeks. The whole area became uninhabitable. Although the radium was finally removed to a place eleven miles away, the process did not let up. I am confident that one day science will discover that this type of reaction accounts for the radioactive layer above our atmosphere (The Van Allen Belt) due to cosmic rays meeting the earth's energy envelope.

In the wake of this shocking, tumultuous experience UFOs began to appear around Orgonon, Reich's 260-acre estate in Maine. Today there is little doubt among those familiar with UFOs and with orgonomy that Reich had heavily disturbed a fundamental interface of nature. By concentrating both the primary, mass-free energy of space and the secondary, postmaterial energy of radioactivity together, he had signified that sleeping mankind was waking up to the cosmos.

He had aroused the interest of certain entities riding in spaceships. That they were what we now know as the Boys from Downstairs also seems beyond doubt. Before long, Reich was locked in a new kind of cosmic struggle, one that few people could have comprehended prior to the writing of this book. The young, brave, supernally brilliant scientist who had taken the first intelligent look ever at the human orgasm was now in the evening of his life to do battle with UFOs on desperately unequal terms. The entities he had to deal with were advanced masters of the orgone energy he had discovered. When he defended himself in the grim days that followed, he was defending his discoveries and his life's work. His opponents were out to push him—and all his works—right off the earth.

CHAPTER TWELVE

COSMIC BREAKTHROUGH

Wilhelm Reich unlocked the portals of experimental etherian physics out in the open. The door that Reich had opened had to be clammed shut by the antilife powers, or they would eventually be exposed—as has now happened through *The Cosmic Pulse of Life* and this book. They therefore set upon Reich. For a man consciously innocent of any knowledge of aggressive spirit forces and their containment, he put up a hell of a battle.

Those who want to study Reich's own account of events will find this in *Contact with Space*, a Record Appendix to Petitioner's Reply Brief, U.S. Court of Appeals for the First Circuit, No. 5160, Wilhelm Reich et al., Defendants-Appellants vs. the U.S.A. *Contact with Space* is the Record Appendix to Briefs for Appellants, Volume 5, Secret and Suppressed Evidence, OROP Desert Ea 1954-55. "OROP" is a contraction of orgone energy operation, and "Ea" is Reich's term for what are generally known as UFOs. Close to the core of things as usual, Reich's term is accurate and drawn from experience: "E" stands for energy and "a" is for alpha—primordial. We are indeed dealing with primary energy in the UFO field. Reich was right in this as in so much else.

The following account of Wilhelm Reich's involvement with UFOs is drawn from *Contact with Space*. Supplementary and illuminatory material has been contributed by Robert McCullough, one of Reich's research assistants at the time. A student of Rudolf Steiner's work in the interim, McCullough is better able on that account to evaluate what happened during those haunted days. My own interpreta-

tions and evaluations have also been added, based upon insights, findings, and experiences already described in this book.

The discovery of the orgone energy is the practical, technical break-in to the UFO problem. Appropriately enough, therefore, we find Reich's theoretical involvement with the technical principles immanent in UFOs commencing right after he discovered the orgone in the atmosphere in 1939-40. During the World War II years he worked out a mass-free-energy formula as well as a pendulum formula. Both these formulas, and the mathematics from which they are derived, are published in *Contact with Space*. These formulas anticipate enormous velocities in *Kreiselwelle* functions and anticipate mathematically the characteristic wobbling and swinging associated with UFOs since 1947. Developed long before that, the formulas ran parallel in the time of their calculation with the first radar sightings of UFOs made by military and naval units during World War II.

Reich was a practical man. Since he could not at the time confirm these formulas with actual observations and experiments, he deposited them in the *Orgone Institute* archives until such time as they could be empirically confirmed. His discovery of the orgone energy had rendered obsolete the old physics by filling the universe with a mass-free primordial energy. He recoiled from making the kind of abstruse mathematical gambits—factually unsupported—that had emptied out that same universe, divesting it even of ether. These notions had hamstrung physical research, blocked comprehension of the orgone energy, and led to systematic biasing of the scientific mind against any conception of a living cosmos.

Reich decided to wait for factual developments. In 1947 he started his work on vacuums that led to bluc lumination of the orgone energy. He detailed this work in the first issue of the *Orgone Energy Bulletin*, published in 1949. This was contemporaneous with Kenneth Arnold's 1947 sighting in Washington State and the subsequent early work and writing of Major Donald Keyhoe.

In the late 1940s and early '50s, Reich occasionally heard about UFOs through newspaper reports and news broadcasts. He was so immersed in his work in biophysics at this time that he paid these reports scant attention. Considering the scope of his research and inventions, the extent of his responsibilities in teaching and running Or-

gonon, and his artistic diversions into writing, painting, and poetry, his brushing contact with the UFO subject is understandable.

Visitors saw UFOs around Orgonon in 1951. In August of 1952, standing on his front porch, Reich heard something whiz by from southwest to northeast in a few seconds. He did not see the object. Although the whole subject of UFOs was still largely ridiculed, Reich himself did not consider that there was anything particularly strange in the notion of earth receiving visitors from outer space. These reverie conditions were soon banished, for in the ensuing period the alien invaders intruded upon Reich and his work—forcing themselves into his life with malefic intent.

This truth is far stranger than fiction. The presence of these malevolent aliens might have gone unnoticed, as it has in most of the world, had they not tackled a scientist of such phenomenal observational powers as Wilhelm Reich. His ability single-handedly to punch right through to the orgone discovery, on observation and experiment, is a matter of record. Those same observational powers rallied to his aid in 1953, when UFO attentions to Orgonon developed into an attack.

Visions of spaceships shooting destructive rays into the ground, Hollywood-style, rise to mind at the use of the word *attack*. The assault on Reich and his work was on a far more subtle and clever scale. Again it aimed at keeping the presence and the purposes of the attackers concealed while the destructive work was done. In the spring of 1953, Reich noticed a strange black substance settling on the rocks from which his observatory was built. The black deposits also began to appear on other rock surfaces in the vicinity.

As Bob McCullough recalls, Reich's ability to detect such subtle processes was well-nigh incredible:

"Dr. Reich's powers of observation were simply tremendous. I never found his equal among the scores of scientists I have worked with since. He was continually drawing my attention to things that had completely eluded me, even close up. His awareness was also astounding, as was the case with melanor, the black substance that we later connected with UFOs."

Reich noticed the black substance gathering. He made time-lapse films over a period of several weeks. These films proved beyond doubt that the blackening was an ongoing

process. Other similar substances Reich detected he named *brownite* and *oreite*. McCullough made preliminary analyses of these materials in 1953, his findings being published in 1955 in *CORE* (*Cosmic Orgone Engineering*), a publication of the Orgone Institute Press.

Melanor attacked and destroyed rocks and dried up the atmosphere. The substances created excitation of the biological energy of workers at Orgonon, who were afflicted with cyanosis, nausea, thirst, and miscellaneous pains. Scraping seemed to excite the melanor, which caused a corresponding strong reaction of the organic energy of any human being nearby.

To melanor was added the compounding problem of DOR—deadly orgone radiation. DOR is orgone energy that has become sequestered and resultantly stagnant and stale. DOR clouds surrounded Orgonon and deadened the light. The landscape in the magnificent splendor of rural Maine turned bleak and somber. Trees and shrubs blackened and withered.

An enterprise dynamically devoted to life thus became surrounded by and infected with death processes. There can be few doubts today and McCullough for one has none—that a new kind of warfare was being waged against Reich's scientific oasis. Had these processes not been rapidly detected by Reich's phenomenal observational powers, they might well have advanced to the point where this malefic engineering would have extinguished Orgonon, Wilhelm Reich, and everything to which his discoveries have led us. There are very few people able to tolerate for long—biophysically and biopsychiatrically—the kind of conditions that the malevolent aliens subtly imposed on Orgonon.

Reich, McCullough, and others at Orgonon became aware as events proceeded that their energy was being *drawn out of them*. In November 1953, Reich read Keyhoe's *Flying Saucers Are Real* and began to put two and two together. Minus any knowledge of orgone energy, Major Keyhoe had set down facts in his book that could not have failed to connect with Reich's pioneering in the borderland of etherian physics. Reich could relate the noiselessness of most UFOs to the near-noiselessness of his own orgone-energy motor. The bluish lights often reported around UFOs or as UFOs were functionally related to the blue lumination of orgone energy. The spinning discs with their oft-noted swinging motions in the heavens were fully compati-

ble with the spinning wave motion of orgone energy and the mathematical formulas that Reich had worked out during World War II.

UFOs hung in the night sky around the laboratory. Occasionally they moved and shifted their positions. Reich took time exposures to objectify their presence. Such photographs proved that UFOs concealed themselves among the stars, a stratagem that I reported from personal experience in *They Live in the Sky*. Reich's photographs demonstrated the ability of UFOs to materialize and dematerialize. Objects appeared during time exposures and disappeared before the exposures were terminated.

Reich and his facilities were getting a great deal of attention from UFOs. This attention was unwelcome, unwanted, disruptive, damaging, and dangerous. On many nights, Reich himself was unable to sleep in the quarters at Orgonon and drove from place to place in a station wagon, snatching fitful catnaps. McCullough has said of this baleful time: "It was as though the energy—or something—was following him around and you could see him becoming slowly exhausted by the strain."

What was actually going on is not too difficult to deduce, given the reality of *invisible entities* of vast technical skill in those matters to which Wilhelm Reich had broken through. There could be no more effective way to deal with this gifted, brilliant man than to *drive him crazy*, cause him to break down and to lose his mind's otherwise formidable reasoning powers. To reduce his laboratory with ray guns would only raise endless questions and investigations. Drive him crazy, however, and every armored nincompoop of high academic qualification would stand vindicated when saying: "I told you Reich was nuts."

The shutters could be drawn on etherian physics for another century.

Reich decided to fight back. His weapon was his own invention: the cloudbuster. Designed and developed to control the weather, the cloudbuster was an obvious tool to use against anything operating in the atmosphere and employing orgone-energy functions. Reich demonstrated weather control with these devices, reported his findings fully in his journals and bulletins, and also made the information available to the U.S. government.

Others have carried on this work since Reich's death, including me. As one who has personally worked for many years with cloudbusters, designing, building, and operating

them experimentally, I have no doubt whatever that they work. In 1974, because of my concern over the spurious expanding use of these devices by amateur experimenters, I personally produced and financed a seventy-five-page survey of orgone-energy weather engineering* and circulated it to the relevant federal agencies. The reader will recognize that such a heavy expenditure is not made unless there is both genuine concern for the matters involved and *conviction as to the power of the device*. This is mentioned here to emphasize that in dealing with Reich's use of the cloudbuster as a weapon, I can once again write as a participant, having myself used cloudbusters to provoke the appearance of certain types of UFOs for photographic purposes.

The cloudbuster consists of an array of parallel hollow tubes. One end of the array is grounded into water. The tubes, or pipes, are mounted on a turntable or similar pivoting assembly so that the free ends of the pipes may be directed into the atmosphere at any elevation and on any bearing, like a battery of Oerlikon guns. Reich theorized that the hollow metal pipes "draw" orgone energy into the water, thereby permitting manipulation of the orgone-energy potentials in the atmosphere. Through such manipulations, control of the weather may be exercised.

The cloudbuster gets its name simply. The device will dissipate—that is, "bust"—any discrete cloud at which it is precisely aimed. Since Reich felt that he was being drawn upon by the UFOs around Orgonon and that the whole environment was being sucked to death by such drawing, he decided to retaliate by drawing upon the UFOs with his cloudbuster. There have been writers and commentators with no practical knowledge whatever of these matters who have elected to refer suddenly to Reich's use of the cloudbuster in this way. He used it as a spacegun because he had no option. He was within his rights to defend his own life, his laboratory, and his work against the entities who deliberately set out to harm him.

On 12 May 1954, between 9:40 and 10:45 P.M., Reich turned the cloudbuster on luminous UFOs hanging in the nearby sky. Two UFOs to the west of Orgonon were made to fade out several times by training the cloudbuster on them. This proved that Reich's invention could technically reach the strange aerial objects whose presence was

* *Orgone Energy Weather Engineering, the Law, and the Environmental Crisis*, privately published by Trevor J. Constable dba Merlin Weather Engineering, San Pedro, California, 1973.

associated with the overall deterioration of the environment at Orgonon. Perhaps it was possible to impair or even disable the propulsion systems of these weird craft. The scenario was that of a battle.

This experience of causing UFOs to dim out shocked Reich deeply. He feared that if he attempted further to mitigate UFO mischief upon his scientific center at Orgonon, he might precipitate an interplanetary war—something General MacArthur had inferred might lie in the near future. Accordingly, Reich took no further action against UFOs with the cloudbuster until much later that same year. Nor should it be forgotten, in understanding the terrible burdens borne by Reich at this time, that he was under simultaneous attack by the unholy alliance of Big Medicine and Big Government. Like the UFOs around Orgonon, they too wished to see Wilhelm Reich and his work extirpated.

A court order dated 19 March 1954 had directed Reich to halt all research activity in orgone energy, including publishing. This action hampered his work at Orgonon because revenues that sustained the center came largely from accumulator rentals. Seldom if ever has scientific work of such vital moment been so mindlessly harassed in the name of the law.

There can be little doubt, given the perspective of the years since these happenings and an understanding of the New Knowledge, that the whole destructive scenario was conceived and executed by the Antilife forces. Psychic control of officials who are spiritually inert is about as difficult for alien technology as making a telephone call is for us. The aim of the whole venture was to bring Reich down and bury his work.

The measure of Wilhelm Reich's striking clarity of mind is his ability to keep plowing ahead despite all this engineered adversity. The advancing desolation of the area around Orgonon was associated with the incursion of these big yellow and reddish pulsating "stars" after the Oranur Experiment. Melanor, orite, and brownite appeared before the UFO onslaught. Dryness and discomfort ensued in man, animals, and vegetation. → ASSAULT ON EARTH

Reich began to transfer this picture to a world canvas. He began to see the connection between the withdrawal of life energy from Orgonon—the world center of thought and work on life energy—and a similar sapping of life energy from the planet as a whole. He could readily relate, with

his functional mode of thought, the worldwide expansion of ~~desert conditions~~ to the local conditions at Orgonon. He began to see the drying up of the planet and the planetary problem of DOR (deadly orgone radiation) as engineered conditions rather than natural developments.

Reich began to suspect that ~~UFOs~~ were undermining earth life, ~~subtly, silently, steadily, and secretly~~. He thus became the first scientist to anticipate from knowledge and experience the unpleasant truth about the antilife forces that has been delineated in *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*. All of it was based, in his case, upon observation and experiment and without any study whatever of what Steincr has said about these same matters.

The years since Reich's death have served to confirm his well-grounded suspicion of what he called the CORE men (for cosmic orgone engineering). Destructively inspired critics have often cited Reich's suspicions as confirmation of his alleged paranoia, but the march of events permits no other conclusion than that he was one of the sanest humans alive—perceptive to the point of genius.

• DOR-infestation has become characteristic of the entire planet since Reich's death. Everywhere there are humans, DOR has become concentrated and a permanent part of the environment. Breezy cities like Honolulu and San Francisco have DOR clouds anchored above them that not even trade winds or strong prevailing breezes can move. The stuff is as though tied to the ground wherever humans are found. In my own extensive world travels I have found DOR everywhere and getting worse.

More than twenty years ago, Wilhelm Reich was alert to this menace. Despite the DOR and UFO problems at Orgonon, despite financial strictures and despite harassment by the federal Food and Drug Administration, he planned throughout 1954 for an expedition to Arizona. His aim was to determine, if possible, whether the cloudbuster could reverse desert development. He chose an established desert area for this experimental work. The boldness and originality of this plan, backed up with a program for its implementation, show how firmly anchored Dr. Reich was in rational work.

As plans for the Tucson, Arizona, project advanced, those at Orgonon became increasingly aware that they were under surveillance. Dr. Reich records this in *Contact with Space*. Bob McCullough remembers the period indelibly:

The whole area was infected with a very material DOR, cloying to everything, and it made things absolutely unlivable. You had to get out of it periodically by driving west, or up to some high spot, or just drive fast to keep it from dragging you down to its level. Everything was purple or purplish mauve. The white birch trees were bending over like rubber hoses, as though laden with invisible snow. This condition was all around Orgonon and down toward Farmington.

There was a tremendous sense of something impending—of waiting for something dreadful to happen. This anticipatory waitfulness was oppressive. Something was coming and it wouldn't be good. There were periods of gremlins, also. Small objects disappeared and reappeared where no one had placed them. Pins in maps were moved or just pulled out. Unmarked aircraft repeatedly overflew Orgonon. There was a sense of harassment—or being pursued—that it is hard to fully understand.

To the occult scientist it is obvious that those at Orgonon were being psychically attacked, with the aim of obsession or psychic control. Since they lacked any knowledge of spiritual science, it is most probable that the only thing that saved them was their high motivation and determined service to life.

Reich sought to disperse the DOR conditions with the cloudbuster. He was sometimes inclined to believe that he had precipitated the problem through the Oranur Experiment and constantly sought ways by which the adverse conditions could be eliminated. McCullough continues:

Prior to Oranur, Dr. Reich had done work with cancer mice and had made a little shed to house them just up toward the Observatory from the Students' Lab. The mice were gone now, but a small sample of radioactive Cobalt-60 remained in the shed throughout the Oranur and later events. I found this sample, and asked WR about it. It was not at all noxious as were radium-dialed watches, for example. Rather, it was quite soft. I must assume that he took this cobalt and checked it out on the Autoscaler.

In the aftermath of Oranur three years previously, Reich had removed 3 milligrams of radium from Orgonon

and had this material buried in heavy lead shielding in an uninhabited area fifteen miles away. The cobalt found in the shed by McCullough and the general DOR-UFO menace at Orgonon now prompted Reich in the latter part of September 1954 to have this material exhumed and tested.

Writes Bob McCullough:

The platinum-encased radium needles before Oranur gave more or less standardized counts of 16,000 to 17,000 counts per minute naked at 1 centimeter, and 7,000 cpm when the needle was scaled in its $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch-thick vial of lead shielding. After the involvement of these needles in the Oranur experiment, this whole relationship was drastically reversed. Using the large and very sensitive Tracerlab Autoscaler, Dr. Reich found that the naked radium needles had lost over 90 percent of their activity! The counts had dropped by a factor of 10 from 16,000 to 1,200. Yet when these same needles were placed within their $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch-thick lead vials, the counts 1 centimeter outside jumped by a factor of 10—from 7,000 to over 80,000! The empty lead shieldings themselves gave virtually zero counts. The physical sequestering of the radium had again called forth a massive atmospheric reaction.

These staggering new facts, arising out of the fundamental, polaric antagonism between etheric and intramaterial energies, served to further widen the gap between Reich's functional physics and the old conventional physics.

McCullough wrote the experimental protocols and recalls the circumstances and his own reactions:

WR was amazed that the counts were so low for the naked needles, and he kept calibrating and recalibrating the Autoscaler to make sure. In all the history of the world no one had been able to change the rate of radioactive decay in a substance by physical means.

The rate is a statistical effect, and boiling, melting, amalgamating, vaporizing, and so on just do not decisively change or affect it. And here it was drastically changed—reversed! It was a new substance.

How did it affect us? Peculiarly. If I had been a nuclear physicist instead of a biologist, it would have

affected me a lot more, I guess. But to us at that time, with all those events and new things pressing in on us, there were other things that seemed more important. It was a new substance, but what do you do with it? We weren't a modern Atomic Energy Commission installation. I think if one were to run a spectrographic analysis on any ORUR substance he would get an entirely new phenomenon.

Personally, I think that the Oranur-exposed substances, which WR soon afterward named ORUR, were reversed in time and instead of decaying like normal were made "younger." Thus they represent earth substances at an earlier age. There's no proof on this yet, but it is something to keep in mind.

The reader who can follow the Chapter 15 discussions in this book regarding the earth being much more alive in the past than it is today will see in these events at Orgonon the first experimental evidence that when the earth was young, it was indeed much more alive—like any living organism. These concepts are amplified in Chapter 15. Concentrations of life energy at Orgonon brought these effects into the phenomenal world, permitting their expressions in counts per minute. Before Reich, no one had been able to devise any satisfactory means of concentrating life energy, although it is simpler than the simplest flashlight battery.

Biophysics appears to have the characteristic of reversing classical ideas and conceptions. A mind apprised of the polar relationship between intramaterial and etheric energies would expect such reversals, since they arise out of the fundamental polarity. Classical scientific formulations in the mechanistic sense have grown out of, and are wholly based upon, material and submaterial investigation and experiment. Mechanistic science is crippled by its unipolarity. That is its crucial weakness and cardinal failing in dealing with spacecraft devised and manned by intelligences who understand the ethers fully and who have harnessed them technologically.

Certain such intelligences obviously wish to keep mankind immersed in unipolar views of the universe.

Reich put ORUR to immediate use. By placing this substance, enclosed within metal, near the BX cable connectors on his cloudbuster, he found that he could rapidly cleanse the sky of DOR. Only 2 to 5 seconds of such exposure of

the cables to ORUR was necessary. Low, heavy, dark DOR lodged in the valleys and over the landscape seemed to turn blue-grey almost instantly. Using ORUR for 50 or 60 seconds with the cloudbuster caused clouds to form quickly, in a reaction different from the normal busting functions, and in a few hours rain would ensue. The changes brought about by this new tool were dramatically obvious. Life was winning now at Orgonon as a result.

A seesaw battle followed with Reich using his "spacegun," as he called the combination of ORUR and the cloudbuster, to eradicate the DOR that UFOs continued to generate around Orgonon. To keep the region clean, he would have to use the spacegun daily. He realized that he was at war with the UFOs. By 8 October 1954 he was using the spacegun not only to keep down the DOR, but also to disable and drive off intruding UFOs.

Reich was not in any doubt that the spacegun directly affected the propulsion system of the invaders. When the spacegun was aimed at them the UFOs dimmed out, disappeared, shifted position to get away from Reich's aim, and in at least one case where several UFOs were present, they all dimmed out and disappeared simultaneously as though on common command. With his high sense of responsibility and public duty, Reich made sure that the Air Force was advised of these happenings, including one September incident when a wobbling silver UFO was sighted tagging along behind two elements of Air Force jets.

The Arizona desert-and-drought-research project went forward. When McCullough reached Tucson as the head of the advance party, he made several sightings of UFOs, which he reported to Reich. At Little Orgonon, a ranch base near Tucson, the events of Maine were largely replicated. Continued UFO harassment was experienced, combined with a constant assault on the experimental work through DOR operations and a steady fighting back by the Reich group. An ORUR sample was flown to Arizona, and again this substance proved dramatically successful in combination with the cloudbuster.

On 6 December 1954, the zenith region at Little Orgonon was observed to be black with DOR in the morning. A Geiger counter was used to confirm the subjective impression of DOR pouring down, with counts of up to 800 CPM recorded. Drawing operations from the zenith were started, with Bob McCullough using #2 cloudbuster. His tongue had proved in the past to be an excellent indicator

of DOR in the atmosphere, and now the sinister down-pouring tasted like ~~that~~, strong and sour.

Then he felt a crippling sensation in his right leg. From the leg, the paralysis spread to his whole right side. His ability to move around was impaired. When he moved away from the cloudbuster, his condition rapidly improved, and he emerged from this experience with his motor reflexes normal. The next day was another story.

Early in the morning McCullough was operating again when he was heavily struck by paralysis. Sick, purple-faced, and crippled, he staggered into the working quarters. Medical countermeasures were taken by the doctors present, and he was somewhat comforted by these actions. Nevertheless, he had to leave Little Oregon, recuperated only slowly, and was not fit for duty until the end of January 1955. He drags his right foot to this day as a reminder of this unforgettable incident.

Right before my eyes I have seen a close friend similarly struck by a UFO through a cloudbuster. The incident occurred in 1971 in southern California. The man in question had a measure of etheric sight and had come to see me during one of the many UFO "flaps" generated that summer by my weather-engineering operations. He was resting his right arm on the right-hand tube of my cloudbuster. He jerked his head skyward: "Can you see that disc up there just to the left of where you're aiming this thing?" "Crack!" A bluish bolt of energy, lasting only an instant, hit the tube he was touching and traveled up his arm to his skull. He was partially paralyzed for a few minutes; the pain brought him to tears, and for that terrible instant he felt every nerve in the right side of his body irradiated by the bolt.

This incident is related not only to illustrate that what probably happened to Bob McCullough can happen, and has happened to others, but also as a warning against dabbling in this work without a solid background in spiritual science. Of special importance is cleanliness of motive, for uncleanness here opens the cloudbuster operator or other, similar experimenter to the unseen enemies of human evolution with whom uncleanness has a powerful, intimate correspondence. This is how "they" tune in.

The Tucson weather engineering operations of Wilhelm Reich produced a greening of the area around that fusty metropolis. The succeeding summer was the wettest in more than twenty years, with something like 12 inches of rain.

The depredations of the Food and Drug Administration and its assault on Reich and his work did not permit proper and orderly completion of this bold experiment. UFO harassment was a constant, invisible, and deadly cosmic counterpart to the legal attack.

Debates will rage for years over Wilhelm Reich's trial, his conviction, his death in a federal prison in 1957, and the destruction of his scientific works by fire under federal court order. Such debates are of no moment. The cosmic breakthrough made by Reich to the fundamental polarity of physical creation, together with his connection of all of this to the UFO phenomenon through the efforts of the antilife forces to wipe him out, is perhaps the greatest of all his legacies to his fellow men.

Control Room

1/20/76 10:00 AM

LETTERS
MEMBERS

176

177

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

HOW TO PHOTOGRAPH CRITTERS

Now that you know about critters in theory and history, you ought to have some practice with them—practical experience, that is. Photographing them is the best way I know to get objective proof. So this chapter will tell you how to photograph critters.

In the early days of my UFO research, I used infrared film. However, infrared is expensive and quite difficult to work with. In 1975 I made a significant breakthrough by applying conventional photographic materials and apparatus in an unconventional way. I discovered—through meditation and lots of just plain trial-and-error experimentation—a very simple technique for making color films of the two broad types of UFOs (critters and constructs) by shooting directly out of airliner windows at 30,000 feet or better. Up there near the darkness of cosmic space, things happen—as NASA probably knows. Now that I have objective results from my high-altitude UFO photography, an explanation is at hand for the many NASA photographs officially explained as “light reflections.”

Some crucial mysteries of light and color are involved in grasping this new set of findings. The chief element in those findings is the appearance of full color on a movie film exposed through an 18A filter—a filter designed to absorb all visible light. The method is simply to set out to take a nonphotograph or movie film by placing an 18A filter over the camera lens. Based on what the conventional theory of light says about the spectral absorption of the 18A, official science would hold that it is impossible to get radiant reds, yellows, and blues through such a filter,

let alone record pure white objects. Yet the fact is that it *happens*, with jarring consequences for the old Newtonian color theories. Let's look at the whole scene from the beginning.

Massive historical glamour has surrounded Newton's experiment in which he went into a totally dark room, let light in through a peephole, and passed the light through a prism. Lo and behold, a beautiful rainbow appeared on the wall, as the prism broke the light into its constituent colors. Color theory down to this day has been dominated by this fundamental finding, which is perfectly valid as far as it goes.

One vital thing was overlooked in this experiment. Today it bears heavily upon the solution of the UFO mystery in the twentieth century. Overlooked was the essentiality of a boundary or edge between light and darkness to the production of the colors. In Newton's experiment, the boundary of the hole in the wall is absolutely essential if the colors are to appear. No edge or boundary, no colors. The immortal Goethe first observed this crucial element in what had already become the classic concept of colors and their relationship to white light.

Goethe also found that when the prism was used out in full daylight, looking through the prism at a discrete dark boundary or edge, the colors appeared in reverse order. As a natural scientist immersed in the polarities everywhere apparent in the living, Goethe saw the darkness as an active agent in the production of color, and not just a passive presence. From this it was a short step to conceive of the color spectrum not just as a classical straight line running from red through to violet, but as a circle. In this circular color spectrum, green is placed opposite the color peach-blossom, a pinkish, light magenta.

Goethe conceived of the “dark pole” of the color spectrum as containing blue through violet and the “light pole” as containing yellow through red. Green arises, according to Goethe, only when the light and dark poles meet. So also with peach-blossom, produced from the mingling or meeting of red and violet. The 18A filter absorbs both the red and the violet, but passes both the infrared and the ultraviolet—that is, the two invisible “ends” of the visible color spectrum in the linear concept of color that has descended to us from Newton. If Goethe's bipolar conception of color is correct, we should expect to find this invisible borderland a region of highly active etheric forces.

Since darkness is conceived of in this approach as a dynamic agency in the production of color, and darkness, rather than light is fed into the camera through the lens, I call this the "reverse spectrum" technique, inasmuch as normal procedures are reversed.

In proceeding counter to conventional theories and concepts in our experimental work, let us begin with a good super-8mm motion-picture camera. One of the new low-light cameras should be used, such as the Minolta XL-400, which is also fitted with a built-in intervalometer. The latter device allows you to expose your film at about 2 frames per second instead of the 18 or 24 frames routinely used for motion pictures. By shooting at 2 frames per second, we can extend the "surveillance time" of a standard 50-foot magazine of color film to about 25 minutes. The film to use is Ektachrome 160, available at any photographic store. The camera should be used on its tungsten setting throughout.

The Tiffen Company in New York manufactures the 18A filter, which is a catalog item with them and which your photographic dealer can order for you. When you put this filter up to your eye, you will have to strain to see even brightly lit surfaces through its heavy violet density. The filter more or less manufactures darkness out of daylight. If Newton was right, we'll certainly come out of all this with blank film, for there is seemingly no way we can get colored forms through the 18A filter and on the film. We have devised a method of taking a nonphotograph by aborting with the 18A filter the normal process of making a colored photograph.

~~UFOs are a major generator of anxiety. Neurotic urgency is behind most skepticism in this field because through their power and capabilities the UFOs that have been observed—in the full visible state all over the world—are a radical challenge to the mechanistic world conception. You are dabbling here with truly staggering matters. Therefore, you must be prepared to prove in your film that you actually were up in an airliner when you shot your UFOs.~~

High and dry is best for objectifying biplasmic energy on film or videotape. So pick a seat and a flight that will put you on the shaded side of the airliner. Shoot down-sun at all times to avoid spurious reflections. The rearmost seat in the plane is usually best, especially for minimal curiosity on the part of your fellow travelers. As the plane takes

off, and again as it reaches cruising altitude, shoot a couple of short pieces of film without the 18A filter over the lens. This will put a completely normal color rendition of the wing and the airfield as you take off, and as you barrel along at cruising altitude, right there on your film for Mr. Skeptic.

Once at cruising altitude, slip on the 18A filter and start the camera, steadily shooting at the "empty" sky outside. Two frames per second—click, click, click. You may evoke curious stares initially, but everyone will be stunned with alcohol before long and will forget the nut with the camera. Relax every so often. Holding the camera flush with the airliner window gets tiring. Every so often, remove the 18A filter and click off a few more orientation shots that prove you were in the airliner when it all happened. Shoot as many rolls as you can afford or the length of flight permits.

Have a commercial laboratory process the film for you. All the necessary controls are then applied automatically and unwittingly by people who don't know you've been shooting UFOs. Use one of the smaller, local laboratories. Avoid nationally known "name" laboratories and processing. ~~There are such things as government burglars, and you may find that your film is reported by these outfits as "never received." You are usually in good hands with a smaller laboratory.~~

When your film is returned, have available an editor-viewer with a large screen. This is relatively inexpensive and is the best method of evaluating what you have obtained. After you project the film in the normal way, you will know if there are any unusual forms and colors on the film. Periodically, your orientation footage will flash on the screen, firmly establishing the geometrics of the scene. In between, you should have only dark stretches of film containing nothing . . . says Isaac Newton.

Here is what I have found to date: a series of four successive exposures of a beautiful red and yellow "critter" literally warping out—or dematerializing—while pacing the airliner at 500 mph; several series of exposures of stark white, ventila UFOs accompanied by large, diffuse blue fields of force adjacent to them; one series shows the airliner wing silhouetted against the UFO. In every case, the colored UFOs reverse out of the black background of our artificially created darkness-in-daylight.

Another chain of twenty-five to thirty exposures shows

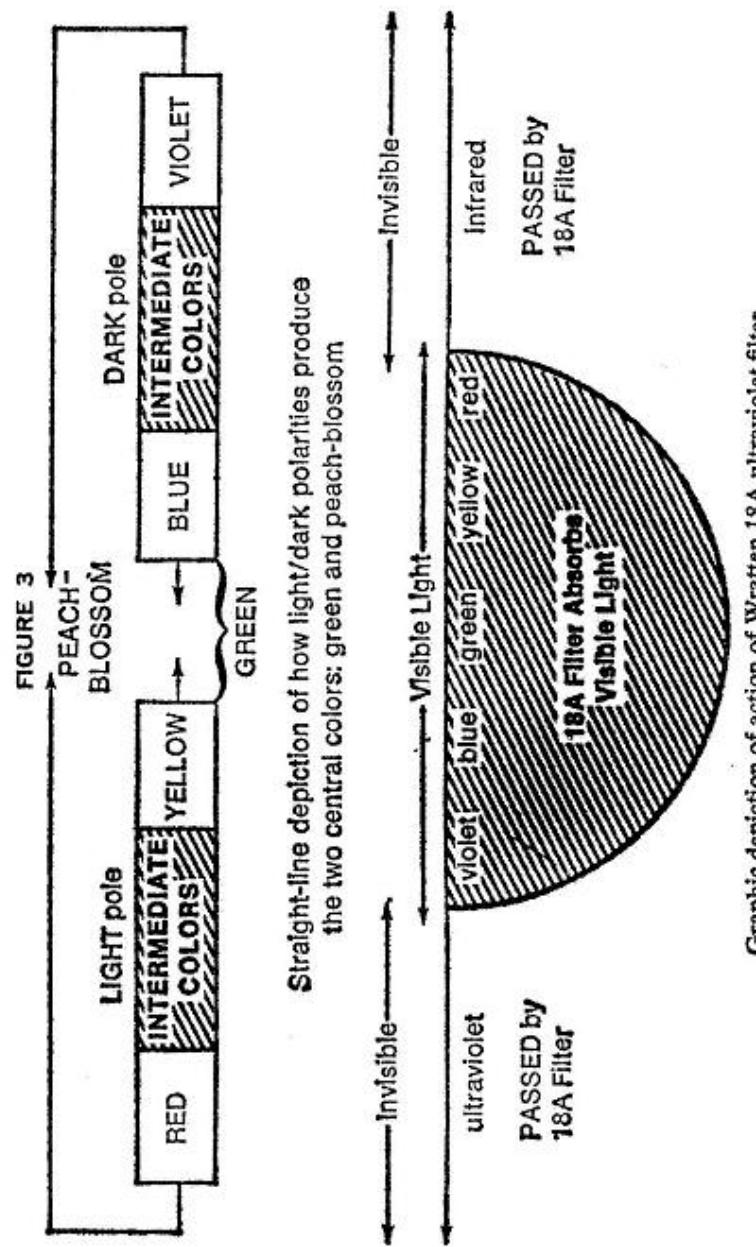
a flying disc, yellow in color, twice approach the airliner from the starboard side and abaft the beam, receding from view each time. Two frames per second was sufficient to record unequivocally this apparent inspection. Another chain of exposures shows something off the starboard wing on the fringe of tangibility, ruffling around in that peach-blossom color for perhaps a minute of elapsed time. Then in one startling frame there appears a monstrous form replete with awful-looking spikes on its back and what looks like a beaked head.

How does all this red, yellow, blue, white, and peach-blossom color get through the 18A filter? Obviously, it does not get *through* the filter, but is manufactured beyond it by the mingling of the two invisible ends of the spectrum. That is, the color that appears on the film is produced between the filter and the film, inside the camera. Obviously also, somebody, somewhere, is not quite right about the origin of color. The evidence is strong that Newton was only half-right and that Goethe added the missing polar element.

With this simple discovery, a breakthrough has been made to one of the fundamental, bedrock problems in understanding UFOs: the polarity problem. Unseen-but-real objects require a complete revision of thinking as a minimum response and, if honestly investigated, lead to a completely new thinking, a new mode of consciousness. Today's superlative apparatus and materials have laid this unseen-but-real business bare, to the point where it is so objective, so real, that the scientist must decide whether he is going to investigate or bolt away from it in fear. This time, the spirit has to be let in, along with the heretofore closed subject of the etheric formative forces.

These latter forces are the transducing media for spiritual forces reaching the earth from outside time and space. Goethe's light and color theories derive from a world-view in which spirit has its proper place, and what I have found out with modern films, cameras, and filters cannot be conveniently split off from the fundamental etherian physics involved. Goethe was the first fundamental theorist in etherian physics. His world-conception was elaborated and carried forward in the twentieth century by the late Dr. Rudolf Steiner. I am personally indebted to Dr. Steiner for the indications that led to my probing around at the ends of the color spectrum.

A new age of scientific exploration is opening under the



Straight-line depiction of how light/dark polarities produce the two central colors: green and peach-blossom

Graphic depiction of action of Wratten 18A ultraviolet filter.

nose of the old order. The etheric formative forces increasingly appear—in the orgone-energy motor and cloud-buster devices of Wilhelm Reich and in other fuelless motors now aborning—as the prime movers in all-new, life-sustaining, and life-positive technology. UFOs inevitably lead to all this if their phenomenology is openly and honestly perceived and diligently pursued in the direction in which it beckons.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

THE NEW KNOWLEDGE AT WORK

The chain of thought, work, and experiment that led from my original photography of critters and discs to the later photography of the same kind, using first Reich's cloud-busters tuned with Dr. Ruth Drown's instruments and lately the wholly conventional apparatus described in the preceding chapter, has opened a pathway into a borderland of nature not previously accessible. In some quarters, these findings and facts will evoke a pathological fury, and it is quite possible that an effort backed by high temporal authority will be made to sweep all of it into the ashcan. There is nevertheless a strong countering force resident in those truths that I have brought forward. This counterforce is the sweeping applicability of the basic theories and findings to the full spectrum of UFO phenomena.

With the master key provided by the orgone-energy discovery, ~~but~~ ^{and} ~~cessed by~~ ^{is} demonstration of the ~~invisible-physical~~ ^{physical} level of existence, we can for the first time really tackle the ~~whole~~ ^{whole} ~~UFO~~ ^{UFO} scene and make it talk. Let us proceed to analyze some classic ~~UFO incidents~~ ^{UFO incidents} from various parts of the world—happenings completely independent of me and my work. The incidents we will deal with are in most instances typical of many similar happenings recorded and verified over a period of several decades.

These occurrences have defied penetration or elucidation by conventional knowledge. Standard investigative procedures have generated much data, but the findings, by their very nature, lead not at all to any causative areas. We know what happens to the ~~grass, the sand, the water, the weeds, the people, and various forms of apparatus~~ ^{grass, sand, water, weeds, people, and various forms of apparatus}, but we

do not know why or how. Materialistic mechanistic science is excellent at asking "What is it?" and answering that question with precision. Ask "How does it arise?"—the question that leads to the formative forces of nature—and the one-sidedness of mechanistic knowledge and cognition becomes glaringly evident.

The New Knowledge permits us to make sense out of these otherwise enigmatic collections of data and experiences that have thus far beaten the world's best minds. These instances will establish for the reader, beyond any rational doubt, that even with those elements of the New Knowledge we have broached in this book, we have been able to find our way to the end of the beginning in ufology. Some bright young people are needed to carry it all forward.

As a typical scanning of enigmatic UFO incidents, we may cite the NICAP publication *Strange Effects from UFOs* (National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, Washington, D.C., 1970), compiled with NICAP's usual scrupulous attention to detail. The publication cites frequent electromagnetic-interference phenomena and physiological-effect causes. The latter include witnesses being burned, feeling heat, feeling numbness, and experiencing temporary blindness or unconsciousness. Physical-evidence cases include reports of damaged and scorched trees and bushes, crushed foliage, burned ground and road areas, and effects on numerous animals including cattle, horses, dogs, cats, birds, and chickens.

Etherian physics permits the elucidation of most of these enigmas. Electromagnetic (EM) activity, for example, arises out of the manipulation by man of the electric forces bound up with physical substance. These submaterial forces are polarically opposite to the etheric formative forces. There is therefore a basic antagonism between the two in the free state. EM signals in radio are suppressed by the ethers through which they pass and in which they are a perturbation made by man. This weakening of EM signals is known by science to take place proportionately to the square of the distance from the transmitting station. The point is eventually reached where there is *no signal*.

Where EM activity comes into the presence of highly concentrated etheric formative forces, therefore, we should anticipate that the EM activity will be totally suppressed. Such fields of etheric force exist around certain spacecraft. There are examples of them objectified photographically in

this book. When the ignition systems of automobiles quit in the presence of UFOs surrounded by such etheric fields, we should not be surprised. On the contrary, and on the basis of the New Knowledge, we should expect such suppression of electrical activity. Removal or withdrawal of the high-potential etheric fields should similarly result in the resumption of the electrical activity. Auto engines immediately restart, headlights burn again, and full function is restored.

Many UFO photographs not made by me or my methods show that the underside of disc-type spacecraft is an area where strongly contractive etheric force is concentrated. Examples are the McMinnville, Oregon, photographs, the Cluj, Rumania, photographs, and the photograph made in Korea by a U.S. Marine aircraft and published in this book. This portion of the spacecraft creates a void on the photographic negative, thus connecting directly with Reich's finding that concentrated orgone energy desensitizes film emulsions.

In at least one contact case, a human being has found the underside of a landed spacecraft, a ladder attached there, and the inside of the ship itself to be *strangely cool*.* Can chance be the only reason all these things begin to weld themselves into a functional whole? We are still only at the beginning, so let us proceed.

The presence of powerful fields of etheric force must inevitably overwhelm and distort EM radio and television signals. Such signals take place as perturbations of the life, chemical, and light ethers. When the concentrations of these ethers begin to run in multiples of their free, natural levels, the agitatory power of EM transmitters is no longer sufficient to create waves in the medium by which the signals are conveyed. To provide an analogy, we may say that it is easy to send chains of waves across a pond of water using a child's paddle. If it is a pond of fuel oil we find the waves are rapidly damped out. If it is a pond of molasses, we cannot make a wave in it at all. Our problem in transferring all this to the UFO scene with the resources of formal science alone is that Einstein's etherless, empty universe has us thinking in terms of EM waves that have nothing to wave in. Let in the ethers, and it all starts to sing.

* See Eric Norman's *Gods, Demons, and Space Chariots* (Lancer Books, New York, 1970) and *Gods and Devils from Outer Space* (Lancer Books, New York, 1973).

The blotting out of radio reception by UFO presence is so firmly established in the phenomenology of this subject as to require no further confirmation. The most common manifestation is that radios simply fail during the UFO presence and return to normal upon departure of the UFO. Neither receivers nor transmitters work. The reason is in all probability a local increase in the density of the etheric interface with the material world which we have been using for radio communication in the past century or so.

In the many cases where programming or other intelligence is blotted out from radios, and regular beeping signals appear instead, we might rationally and tentatively assume such patterned beeping to originate with the cyclic whirling of the fields around the UFOs. Ordinary radios may react to such fields by generating corresponding heterodynes within themselves, since the basic circuitry is there to do just that in normal operation. The human EM signals are simply swamped by the powerful fields around UFOs.

Dimming, blurring, loss of sound, and distortion of television signals have been similarly noted, and may be attributed to the same basic cause. So also can we see how power transmission via high-tension lines can be interrupted. Such direct blocking of electric power has been unequivocally associated with UFOs in many cases, both in the United States and abroad.

In Brazil on the night of 17 August 1959, power flow interruptions were indicated instrumentally at the Minais Geras power station. At Uberlandia, the staff had been advised by telephone of successive interruptions of power along the distribution system, occasioned by a UFO overflying the lines. The UFO's progress could be traced by the opening of circuit breakers along the distribution system. Uberlandia was forewarned and the staff there alerted to take countermeasures.

As the switches opened due to interruption of the power flow, technicians immediately snapped them shut. No use. The single, oval-shaped UFO by virtue of its field effect on the lines frustrated every countering stratagem that would have kept the power flowing. Only when the UFO departed did everything return to normal. Again we see the signature: high concentrations of etheric energy suppress intramaterial-energy metabolism.

The operative effects of this fundamental principle thus underlie the halting of internal-combustion engines, the

blocking of radio and television sets, the dimming and extinguishing of household lighting, and the interruption of commercial electricity supplies, often with regional effects and consequences. These same effects extend into the corruption of standard measuring instruments which are vulnerable to high concentrations of etheric force.

Most measuring instruments used in scientific investigation depend upon the *D'Arsonval movement*. In simple terms we may describe this as the twisting effect exerted upon a coil, finely balanced and precisely located between the pole pieces of a magnet, when an electric current is passed through that coil. As the ~~coil~~ turns on its delicate bearing a pointer moves over a scale, which is calibrated to read whatever values the meter is designed to register.

In etherian physics, magnetism is seen as a local concentration of life ether. Anything that can upset the normally fixed concentration of this etheric force between the pole pieces of a magnet will cause spurious and uncontrollable variations of the pointer reading, when that magnetic field is integrated into a meter employing the D'Arsonval movement.

When electrical measuring instruments employing the D'Arsonval movement come under the influence of the powerful etheric fields associated with UFOs, the instruments no longer function according to their design. They "go wild." This corruption of instrumented readings in UFO encounters has been frequent enough since Kenneth Arnold's time to need no further elaboration. A force is involved in UFO propulsion that is easily able to upset the integrity of electrically actuated measuring devices, compasses, and kindred apparatus. *ANAL*

Correlative experience has come to me in designing, building, and operating cloudbusters experimentally. The orgone energy, or chemical ether, is the force manipulated by this device. When iron or steel tubes are employed in a cloudbuster, they become impressed with strong magnetic nodes that are easily capable of spinning a hiker's compass around 180 degrees, although the pipes on receipt from the hardware dealer exhibit no such capability. Readings on a voltmeter taken near these nodes are materially influenced, although the source of voltage (e.g., a flashlight cell) remains constant.

The bioenergetic field of a healthy and lively human being is able to produce distortions of TV pictures and sound similar to those reported in association with UFO

manifestations. In my apartment I enjoy music sent by frequency modulation from a 105-kilowatt radio station, the most powerful in southern California. Yet by simply positioning myself in a certain way when the receiver is running at normal volume, I can suppress the signal. I can cause my bioenergetic field to shield those radio waves, and it is my contention that this action is functionally identical to radio stoppage caused by UFOs. The same energy is at work.

Bioenergy in the form of so-called static electricity can be drawn off the human hair with a comb and, when brought into proximity with electrical measuring instruments, cause their readings to be changed. I have sometimes amused myself in this way with the many meters employed in shipboard electronic equipment. A functioning radio-frequency ammeter in a transmitter circuit, for example, reading a normal 10 amperes, can be readily lifted to 12 amperes by this stratagem. Rapid near-clapping of the hands will build up charges on the hands that can change a 24-volt DC supply to read 27 or 28 volts.

Mechanistic investigation of UFOs has been characterized in the past—at least in public pronouncements—by the assertion that many UFO happenings “could have” been analyzed properly “if only” sufficient instrumentation could have been brought to bear on the scene at the time. Since we now know from both observation and experience that we are dealing with etheric forces in UFOs capable of inducing huge errors in instruments, we will be wise to abandon the expectation of accurate analysis by unaided mechanistic means. Not only is a new thinking necessary, but so is a *new generation of instruments. The New Knowledge will have to be supported by a new metrology.* Right now, our investigative resources, like our thinking, are out of balance. UFO phenomena scream this fact at us every time they impinge on our world.

Close correlations between known microwave phenomena established in our laboratories and microwave effects observed and recorded in connection with UFOs are similarly full of pitfalls. The understandable tendency is to conclude that some form of microwave propulsion is employed—unless one is awake to the polar relationship between etheric and EM energies. This awakening leads to caution in reaching conclusions.

Microwave EM phenomena observed in connection with UFOs may well arise not directly from the power plants

of these craft, but perhaps as a side-effect of intense etheric forces being manipulated in such power plants. Just as submaterial forces interface upward through the material world with the etheric forces, so must the etheric forces interface downward through the material world in the opposite way. Microwave perturbations around UFOs may well originate in this way. Wisdom would preclude any snap judgments regarding radiation of any kind at this juncture.

As we move on to the physiological effects of UFOs, one overall observation seems to be an essential preliminary: the information collected to date on the physiological effects of UFOs has not thus far been evaluated by anyone aware of the reality and basic physical determinism of life energy, bioenergy, orgone, or howsoever it may be called. The qualified people who have evaluated this information are at one and the same time qualified and unqualified: qualified in what this energy is not and unqualified in what it is. No formal educational organization deals fully with bioenergy as a physical force or crucial element in the functioning of living organisms.

~~Witnesses who are burned by UFOs probably experience this effect because they come into contact with plasmas created in the atmosphere by the whirling fields around the craft. There are several examples of such plasmas in the photographs in this book. There is direct correlation to Reich's work in all this. An orgone-energy accumulator, which concentrates orgone energy from the atmosphere within its six sides, continuously liberates heat at its own upper surface. This heat appears, to mechanistic thought, out of nothing. In a spacecraft, we see areas of concentrated orgone underneath them and plasmas around them—just about as direct a functional connection as anyone could demand.~~

~~Plasmas of the order of 200–400°F may well be created in the atmosphere by the whirling etheric fields around the craft. Burning of humans could also result from microwave penetration of the skin, whether such microwaves originate directly from the power plants or are an interfacial phenomenon as previously suggested. Virtually the whole range of heat effects connected with UFOs can be at least partially elucidated now that we can, as conscious earthmen, generate warmth by concentrating orgone energy.~~

Such extreme instances of heat effects as the burning of

road surfaces and the scorching of foliage and trees are the opposite end of the whole spectrum of heat effects that begins with humans feeling warmth. All now appear in a new perspective. High etheric charges moving in the atmosphere produce high heat, just as the low charge in a small, stationary orgone accumulator produces a small but constant temperature differential. Thanks to Reich's penetrating pioneering, we can understand other effects arising from high etheric potentials.

The law of reversed or orgonomic potential, as formulated by Reich, says that a body of higher charge attracts a body of lower charge and withdraws that charge. The limit on this withdrawal of charge appears to lie in the capacity level of the more highly charged body. In ufology, when a human being comes into contact with high orgonomic (etheric) potential, his own bioenergy will be withdrawn by the higher charge. Such a withdrawal of energy is bioenergetically tantamount to driving out his etheric double with anesthetic. Where it occurs locally, there is *numbness*. Where it is general, there is unconsciousness. How strange it is that orthodox medicine can proceed generation after generation never asking *what actually happens* when a patient is *numbed* or rendered unconscious.

Blindness from UFO encounters is similarly connected with high orgonomic charges. The optic nerve, according to Reich, is highly sensitive to orgone energy. Furthermore, when a human being looks at a space vehicle that is propelled by extremely high orgonomic potentials, he connects with it bioenergetically through his eye beam or visual ray. Earlier it was explained how the visual ray may be used to detect otherwise invisible UFOs through the subtle "shock effect" felt through the visual ray when it intersects with a high-potential source.

My experience has been that the eye can be worked on both ways by UFO encounters. Energy can be sucked out of the organism in this way by the high-potential fields around UFOs, and in other cases the organism of the observer may become heavily charged via the eyes. Conjunctivitis is perhaps the mildest eye condition arising from UFO observation. Meriting note here is the conjunctivitis that afflicted Reich while he was observing the bions—microscopic blue energy vesicles that he discovered on his pathway to the larger discovery of the orgone energy. The

orgone energy radiating from the bions produced the conjunctivitis.

This effect demonstrates not only how conjunctivitis may come from observing even distant UFOs, but also the polar relationship between the blue and red principles in living organisms. The ancient art of healing with *solar* is based on this and other fundamental polarities, which in *imbalance* constitute disease. The blue orgone energy in high concentrations provokes the red principle from within the organism. Burning, tanning, and reddening of human skin in UFO encounters are rooted here, especially where such effects take place through the clothing. In using the cloud-buster, I always wear blue clothing and hat—to *repel* an excess of blue principle that would otherwise make me beet-red at day's end right through my clothing.

In such an instance I would not be burned in the medical sense, but I would show an excess of red principle provoked from within by an excess of blue from without. An individual who sits in a man-sized orgone accumulator and closes the door irradiates his organism with the concentration of orgone within the device. He becomes, after a period of exposure that varies with individuals and their overall health, strongly reddened. The clinical literature of orgonomy reports this effect, not only from Reich's own cases, but also from the experience of other competent physicians.

There is thus an *interaction* between the biological energy of an observer and a UFO making use of biological energy for propulsion. Most investigators proceed in the dream-illusion that a human being is 160 pounds of meat instead of a bioenergetically actuated laboratory of incredible complexity. Everything that occurs through this bioenergetic interaction is therefore not comprehended by classical thinkers and investigators—not even in its fringe aspects.

This brings us to animal effects. The armoring of the mechanistic investigator, his classical prejudices, and the monstrous omissions in his world-view ill equip him to grasp that with animals one has a *purity of interaction* with UFO phenomena not possible with armored human beings. The chronic muscular contractions that afflict human beings, distorting or blocking perceptions and feelings, have not been imposed culturally on animals. Animals enjoy perceptions that are functionally unified and not blocked or split. Animals accordingly live their lives respon-

sive to the downward-reaching influences of the etheric formative forces, instead of blind to those forces and cut off from them.

Animals are just about the best UFO detectors we have, because of their unblocked organ sensations and their sensitivity to changes of atmospheric organotic potential brought about by either spaceships or highly charged biological UFOs—critters. The possibility that such critters, when functioning in our polarity and density, forage for themselves from normal terrestrial food sources is supported by numerous incidents—through the decades and ages—of kidnapped and savaged animals. The distinguished British writer and linguist Mr. Gordon Creighton, M.A., F.R.G.S., has the admirable faculty of looking such facts in the face.

In his article "A New FSR Catalogue" (*Flying Saucer Review*, January-February 1970), Creighton raises in his scholarly way the possibility broached by me as long ago as 1958 that certain UFOs are environmental and have always been here. They are not sudden visitants from somewhere else in the universe. My demonstration of the invisibility of UFOs as their fundamental, natural state lends additional strength to what Creighton has to say.

In making his catalog of effects of UFOs on animals, birds, and smaller creatures, he writes:

I have been greatly impressed by the total, utter, abject terror displayed by so many animals and birds in the presence of UFOs. Were the UFO phenomenon due to some long-existent environmental factor present here on the earth and in the earth's atmosphere, one would have thought that animals and birds would surely, in the course of the ages, have developed some sort of familiarity with, or tolerance of, such an environmental factor, even if—as most people assume what disturbs them so much is some kind of VHF* emission. But it looks to me at present as though this is far from accounting for the whole of the discomfort and terror shown by animals and birds.

Then Creighton asks the natural question arising from all this:

* Abbreviation for very-high-frequency radiation, widely employed now in TV, radio communication, and other applications—T.L.C.

Could this terror perhaps be something much more fundamental, elemental, springing possibly from the instinctive knowledge of our animals and birds that the "UFO phenomenon"—or part of it—relates to some power or agency that is utterly alien and inimical to the creatures of our world: a power or agency whose coming can only spell dismemberment, destruction or death for them?

Fear of this type naturally attends the foraging activities of hungry predators in their own environments, as lesser and vulnerable species scatter to avoid being devoured. Animals who are likely to be eaten know, through what we call instinct, that their bodily existence is threatened. Their sensitivity to all happenings in the orgone-energy envelope of the earth—the etheric continuum—undoubtedly extends to sensing what is contained or expressed in the body force field of the foraging tiger. They know he will literally tear them to bits. The same reaction may have accompanied the presence of UFOs as recounted in Creighton's catalog. Charles Fort has also cataloged the inexplicable mutilation of animals in England and Kenya over a twenty-year period, and Creighton has added to this.

That UFOs have in addition kidnapped aircraft and occupants is well established, notably in Donald Keyhoe's account of the infamous Kinross Air Force Base case, where a jet with two occupants was seen to merge on radar with a UFO. After the merging of the two echoes into one, that one streaked off the radar screen. Jet fighter and occupants were never seen again. In my 1958 book *They Live in the Sky*, I presented the affidavit of Mr. Eugene Metcalf of Paris, Illinois, who saw essentially the same happening with his own eyes in broad daylight.

Standing outdoors in good visibility, Metcalf saw a bell-shaped UFO taking a U.S. Air Force jet fighter into itself through its underside—like a shark gulping down a herring. After ingesting the fully operational fighter plane, the bell-shaped UFO made off at speed. Only the explanation of hostile entities is found preposterous by establishment ufology in such instances. Such an inability to look at facts is a simple manifestation of armored perception, which distorts what is otherwise clearly evident. Animals in their unarmored and naturally healthy constitution respond to things as they are. Animal reactions and effects should help us override our prejudices, preconceptions,

and misconceptions—the burden of our structural bias—so that we can also begin to see things as they are.

From Rudolf Steiner's occult viewpoint, the difference between the animal and human is the presence of an ego as a higher principle in man. This is not the ego of formal psychiatry or common usage. Animals share with man a physical body, an etheric double, and an astral body. The animals have a group ego for a species, whereas man has an individual ego that he is in the process of perfecting. Physical armoring combined with the imperfection of the ego are absent in the animal, hence the clarity and integrity of their bioenergetic reactions—something shared by only a few humans.

A similar reaction of dread and terror would result if earth animals were on occasion natural hunt objects of atmospheric fauna of various kinds that do not normally appear in the physical-mineral density. Certain invisible critters of this type may be bioenergetic parasites on animals. The resources of etherian physics permit us now to understand both the sensitivity and the purity of animal reaction to the incursions on their milieu made by UFOs.

Creighton has cataloged instances where animals have risen clear of the earth under the influence of emanations from UFOs. There is no point or purpose in seeing an EM explanation for this. High orgonotic potentials under the craft attract the lower potential of the animal's own orgonotic field. Because of the strong integration of the physical and etheric bodies of the animal, the physical body is simply lifted clear of the earth until such time as the influence of the higher potential field is removed—usually by departure of the UFO.

Such an analysis is consistent with the first known principles of etherian physics, chief of which is the Law of Reversed or Orgonomic Potential. This law permits us to understand what is fundamentally a bioenergetic effect, not replicable by any of the ramified techniques and devices developed by man in the EM side of technology. Finally, what is actually observed can be recognized as belonging to this new fabric of law. Wise humans will seek to know more of such law, so directly germane to otherwise impenetrable UFO phenomena.

The "falling leaf" or pendulum effect so often observed in UFO maneuvers is covered mathematically in Wilhelm Reich's formulas in *Contact with Space* and now emerges as functionally related to the spinning waveform of orgone

energy, the Kreiselwelle (KRW). Again, we stand cheek-by-jowl with biological energy and bioenergetic effects, a realm in which our otherwise perfectly valid laws of EM energy do not apply or are reversed. The erratic and jerky motions often connected with UFOs are also penetrable by these same bioenergetic principles. As physicist James M. McCampbell remarks in his excellent 1973 book *Ufology: New Insights from Science and Common Sense* (Jaymac, Belmont, Calif.),* such UFO motions resemble the flights of hummingbirds.

The clear-thinking McCampbell goes right to the heart of the matter when he further writes that "something fundamental is suggested" by this resemblance to hummingbird flight. He then goes on to elaborate and speculate mechanistically when the truth is right there where his own inquiring mind has led him—in the bioenergetic power source of the hummingbird. This biological power source is transduced by the organism of the bird into beating wings and physical-aeronautical activity, but nothing would happen without the life energy.

The bobbing, skipping, and swinging of various types of UFO emerge from the fundamental KRW pattern of the energy used in propulsion or, in the case of the critters, in their animation and natural-life pulsation. Skipping discs such as those first witnessed by Kenneth Arnold may well propel themselves using the peak energies of the huge KRW waveforms that are naturally present in our atmosphere, contribute to the spinning of the earth on its axis, and etch their own presence in vast volumes of cloud—Independent of wind motion. This would be a form of orgonotic-pulse propulsion, skipping from one point of high charge to the next, covering vast over-the-ground distances. The critters very probably fly in this way.

Spinning is perhaps the most common single motion attributed to UFOs. Discs aloft either spin or convey the illusion of spinning via moving light effects that are associated with them. There is therefore nothing unusual in finding associated with their propulsion a physical energy known to manifest with the spinning waveform or KRW. A disc surrounded by a spinning field of energy traces a KRW with that field as it moves through the atmosphere. The earth moves around the sun on a curving

* The Jaymac Company is at 12 Bryce Court, Belmont, California 94002.

KRW. Typhoons and anticyclones trace KRWs through the ethers as they spin across the surface of the earth. The sexual orgasm that produced everyone reading this book was a KRW. Of all the talented, gifted, wise, and knowledgeable men who have butted their heads against this subject through the years, only Reich is considered crazy.

In the tall cane country of northern Queensland in Australia, disc-type UFOs have been involved in incidents on the ground that dovetail in all respects with what we know of orgone energy—the chemical ether of etherian physics. The chances of the persons reporting these sightings and providing photographic evidence of these UFO "nests" being familiar with Reich and Steiner are so remote as to justify exclusion. The facts speak for themselves.

Stan Seers and William Lasich wrote up the Queensland UFO saga in the May-June 1969 issue of the *Flying Saucer Review*. There is no space here to reproduce the complete article, but the essentials can be rapidly summarized.

On 19 January 1966, at about nine in the morning on a farm near Tully, Queensland, farmer George Pedley was operating a tractor near Horseshoe Lagoon. He was astonished to see a large, saucer-shaped object suddenly ascend from the water reeds twenty-five yards away. Rising to about sixty feet in altitude, the object tilted a little to one side and vanished speedily to the southwest. In the reeds Pedley found a circular, flattened area within an otherwise undisturbed, dense reed growth. "The flattened stems were radially distributed in a noticeable anticlockwise manner." The nest was thirty feet in diameter.

Returning later that day with Albert Pennisi, the owner of the property, Pedley watched while Pennisi stripped and waded out to the nest. He found he could swim through from side to side below the flattened area without encountering any obstruction. This indicated that the whole mass of the nest was floating on the surface. Color photographs taken about five that afternoon verified that the upper surfaces of the flattened reeds—green when originally discovered by Pedley in the morning—had turned brown, but only on their upper surfaces.

Other nests have subsequently appeared in the same area. Specially designed, magnetically triggered photographic monitoring of the area was set up, but films obtained up to the time the article was published in the

Flying Saucer Review were spirited out of the Australian mails. The package of film allegedly and purportedly arrived empty at Kodak's facility in Melbourne. This is mentioned because people in various parts of the world are slowly learning from experience that if they want to enjoy the fruits of their expensive, time-consuming, and honest efforts to photograph UFOs, they should use materials they can process themselves. The most highly skilled burglars in the world are today in government service.

Before worrying about scientific "controls," UFO researchers should worry about retaining full control of their own work. The governments of this earth are rotten with corruption, and the new cosmic age portends their doom. Anything verifying incursions from other dimensions is being systematically suppressed, and many scientists, administrators, and political figures are instrumentalities of this obscurantism. Because UFOs have their roots in laws and forces other than the purely mechanistic laws familiar to earthmen, nobody on this earth is really qualified to judge evidence of UFOs in the way that formal, orthodox technical matters may be judged.

The counterclockwise flattening of the Tully reeds is a signature. Such evidence of counterclockwise energetic motion around these discs will be found woven into numerous incidents. Worth observing here is that a typhoon is a counterclockwise motion at the level of physical substance, and such a system *levitates millions of tons of water* as it crosses the ocean, dropping this water in turn as torrential rain. The same energy is likely to be involved in UFOs which levitate themselves. The common functioning principle is the orgone energy and its characteristics.

The high orgonotic potential associated with the Tully discs, for example, withdraws the orgonotic charge in the reeds under the UFO. The reeds are attracted upward in the same fashion that animals are momentarily lifted clear of the earth by these high-potential orgonotic fields. Physically the reeds are torn free of the bottom. The whirling plasma around the disc burns the upper edge of the flattened reeds. The UFO nests thus appear as examples of orgonotic effects, and mechanical crushing of the reeds by a weighty object descending from above is insufficient to account for the observed effects.

In the Tully incident, which involved a discoidal object in the same physical density and polarity as ourselves, the

question of what the object was doing nested in the reeds brings us once again to those familiar portals of biological matters. While it might be contended—albeit with some desperation—that it was a spacecraft undertaking repairs or resting its crew, such a view has little real grab or grip. What rings bells is that the nesting of UFOs on water amid the reeds is far more typical of living organisms than of machines, particularly of living organisms that fly, such as geese and ducks.

The biological implications immanent in the object taking flight upon the approach of a noisy tractor further reinforce a biological interpretation. The direct kinship to startled wildfowl taking flight needs no elaboration. Practical wisdom unfettered by any desire to prove that UFOs are exclusively machines from other planets will permit the merits of the biological explanation to be recorded. The very term *nests* bespeaks the living element. Subsequent discovery in the Tully area of more such nests suggests a nesting area—again typical of the living.

In this same area of Queensland, a discoidal UFO was observed pacing an airliner at high altitude. UFOs have similarly paced airliners, bombers, and jet fighters all over the world. Such pacing is almost invariably interpreted as piloted action. Yet seabirds characteristically pace ships at sea, often accompanying them for hundreds of miles.

Bearing in mind what we have established about invisible biological UFOs in our atmosphere, we might reasonably anticipate that these critters will pace man's airships just as seabirds pace man's sea vessels. Performance is moved into a faster framework, operations taking place in a less dense medium. If Ektachrome 160 super-8mm movie film is exposed at high altitude in daylight through an 18A filter—the latter device being designed to block visible light and color—it will be found that UFOs of all the main types cavort around ordinary airliners. They may be so recorded in full color despite the 18A filter. The objects are "out there" more or less continuously, in positive, originally invisible polarity.

These objects—both creatures and craft—have become more widely visible in the past twenty years coincidentally with large-scale human penetrations of the stratosphere and beyond. High and anomalous heat and pulsed EM have accompanied these penetrations. No wonder there is interest in airliners on the part of these denizens of the air jungle.

The Queensland UFO nests seem far more like a nesting area for living creatures than a base for superintelligent outer space beings. Detection of such a base would almost certainly lead to its abandonment, although no one can satisfactorily explain why highly intelligent entities would hide among reeds. The Tully nests have apparently not been abandoned.

By allowing the phenomena to speak for themselves, we find ourselves reminded, in the Tully incident, of the experience of Don Wood, Jr., and his encounter in the 1920s with a metallic, discoidal living organism atop a Nevada mesa. Final judgment on discs as craft should be reserved in view of the evidence. The facts strongly indicate that we are dealing, within the discoidal UFO category, with a multiplicity of aeroforms that may include both discoidal creatures and manned or remote-controlled constructs.

In both categories, our fundamental needs remain: additional technological application of etherian physics, further knowledge of the whole field, and the recognition that terrestrial science is lopsided and must be brought to equilibrium. This means beginning with ourselves. The man of science in particular must ask himself how it is possible for him to move his physical bulk out of bed, drive himself to his office, walk to the lunchroom, and perform all the other daily tasks that require *energy*. A science that cannot tell university students the difference between a living human being and a corpse will never penetrate the bioenergetic and etheric technology behind UFOs.

In the humanoid and construct area of this subject, the counterclockwise spinning field associated with discoidal UFOs is further verified by a 1959 encounter in France between a baker named Germain Tichit and a landed UFO with humanoid occupant. This incident was originally published in the journal *Phénomènes Spatiaux** No. 21 in September 1969. The *Flying Saucer Review* reproduced the account in its January-February 1970 issue, translated by Gordon Creighton.

Upon sighting a large discoidal object on the ground near his bakery at 2:00 A.M.—from which a small humanoid dismounted—Tichit felt a veritable tornado blowing from this machine. The "warm and pungent" wind (a good description of a plasma) was felt by Tichit mainly on his

* Published at 69 Rue de la Tombe Issoire, Paris 14E, France.

left cheek, indicating in the words of the original article, "that the machine or some part of it was rotating in an anticlockwise direction." A powerful man and a former commando, Tiehit attempted to approach the intruding humanoid, but the strong blast of warm air became quite an opposing factor in his passage across the grass.

The humanoid pointed a tube at Tichit. A beam of light shot out of it at the bather, making it difficult for him to breathe. While Tichit fought the combined effects of the beam and the blast of air, the intruding entity got back aboard his ship and took off.

The counterclockwise blast of warm air in this instance verifies yet again that the levitational force around these craft functions in this direction. The warmth reported by Tichit, who may be presumed innocent of any knowledge of Dr. Reich's discoveries, is consistent yet again with creation of a plasma in the atmosphere. This plasma may be itself the levitational agency, harnessing warmth ether to propulsion, or it may arise out of atmospheric resistance to a spinning etheric field of force that produces thermal effects. Such physically heated air accounts for both the swirling and scorching in the Tully UFO nests, as well as for what Tichit experienced.

Other UFO nests have been found in other parts of the world—geographically, linguistically, and ethnically remote from Tully, Queensland. These nests are nevertheless functionally connected with the Tully nests by the same basic evidence: high-organotic charges, counterclockwise motion of force fields, and scorching. Worth noting is the concentration on the underside of certain discoidal craft of high-organotic charges ~~and~~ contractive, water-hungry energy. This affinity for water may account for part of the drying and scorching observed in these nest cases. Such withdrawal of water from plant substance may be taking place simultaneously with the generation of the whirling plasmas around the discs already mentioned.

In New Zealand on one occasion* manuka scrub from a forty-two-foot-diameter nest near Ngatea was found by horticultural consultant John Stuart-Menzies to have had every ounce of moisture in it instantaneously vaporized, cooking the plant material from the inside out. Since orgone energy penetrates all substances, we could anticipate high concentrations of this energy to withdraw water with

* See *Flying Saucer Review*, January-February 1969.

volcanic force from any plant material near such concentrations.

Water seems likely to be heavily involved in our coming planetary technology. There is already an automobile in operation, at highway speeds, that burns water as a fuel. Devised by the New Zealand inventor Vincent, the water-car portends a new epoch in transportation. Anyone who can find a safe way to the flash-electrolysis of water splitting it up into its component hydrogen and oxygen, will present mankind with a nonpolluting, powerful, and inexhaustible fuel. The intimate relationship between orgone energy and water would additionally suggest that water will be utilized in the new etherian technology that is just around the corner. What about those intelligences who are already around that corner--the UFO entities?

~~UFOs have manifested an interest in water from the inception of the phenomena in the modern period. They have frequently been seen down on the surface of the sea, lakes, and dams and cruising up and down rivers, on or immediately above the surface. There is a significant clue to the technical interest of UFO entities in water, and we have to go back to the summer of 1950 to revivify it with what we have learned of etheric energies in the interim.~~

On 2 July 1950, a senior executive of the Steep Rock Iron Mines at Steep Rock Lake, Ontario, Canada, was able through a fortuitous set of circumstances to make a protracted observation of a discoidal craft on the lake surface barely a quarter-mile distant. About ten automaton-type figures of small stature moved about on the surface of the disc while a vivid green hose drew water out of the lake and passed it into the vehicle through one of several open hatches. During these operations, a hooplike antenna controlled by one of the humanoids kept rotating. With this device, the intruders were obviously able to detect the presence of a deer when it came down to drink at the lake's edge.

The mine executive was observing through a cleft, and by ducking his head synchronously with the antenna's rotation past his hiding place he was able to keep himself from being detected along with the deer. Such a device be-speaks a mastery of biological energy—the ability to detect the difference between vegetation and animals and react to the biofield of the latter. Not much mental elastic is needed to conceive that the detector would also pick up human

beings. Here we see how the New Knowledge won in the interim has enriched this particular account.

The mining company published a detailed version of this event in its house organ, the *Steep Rock Echo*, in two parts that appeared in the September and October issues of 1950. The observed removal of water from the lake can now also be reevaluated as something other than a stop for drinking water. The latter is an obvious use, but does not account for the furtive quality of the visitation, with the entities taking technical monitoring precautions to ensure they would not be observed by human beings.

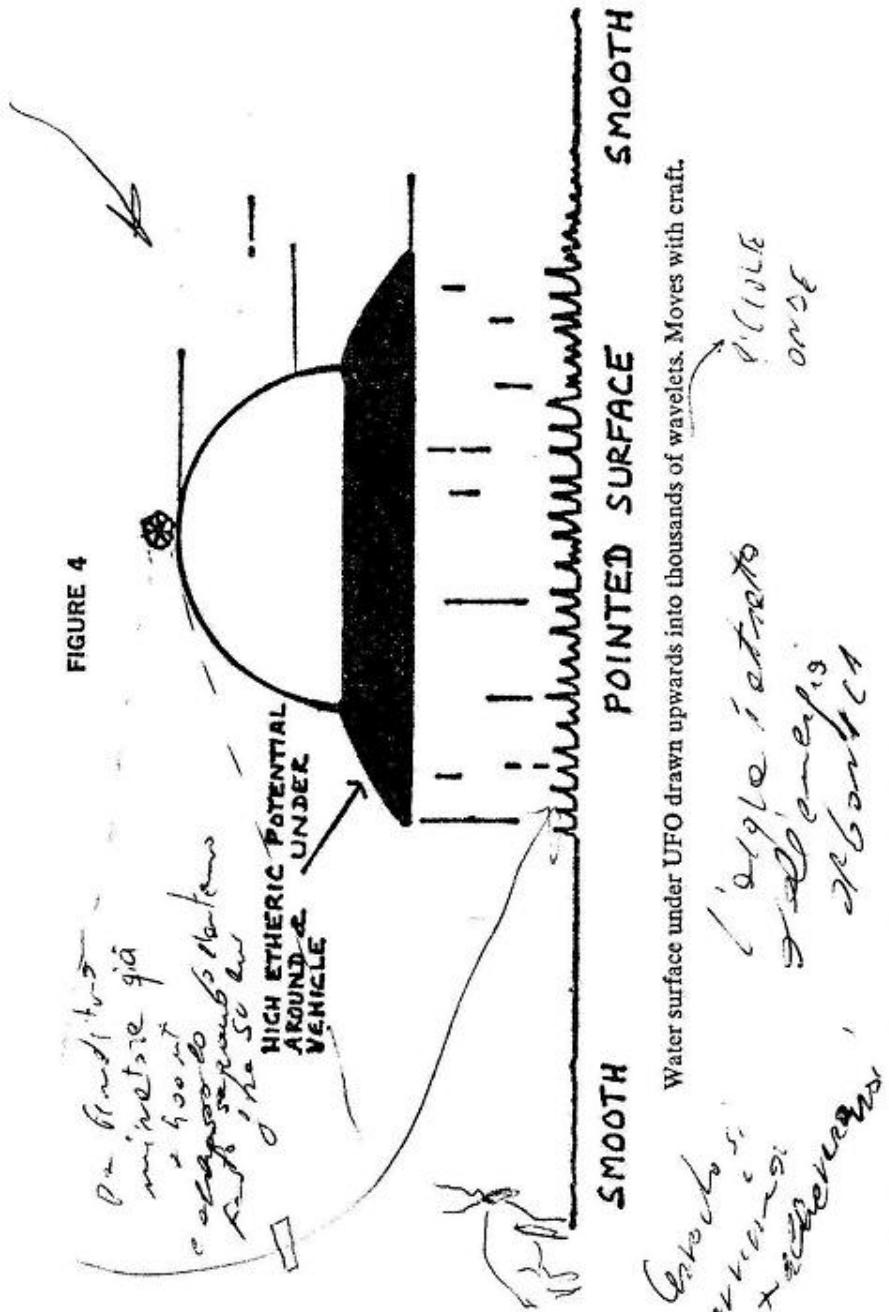
Water may be regarded as concentrated orgone energy—or the chemical ether in its ultimate physical expression. Small amounts of this energy, properly directed, can produce vast regional changes in the weather via the triggering effects set off by the cloudbuster. Orgone energy in the atmosphere of the earth is therefore a tremendous source of power that can be technically harnessed. Orgone-energy weather engineering is only a primitive beginning. For entities riding spaceships, their technology may well involve using water as a fuel, as a portable source of chemical ether which they know how to liberate and concentrate.

Nor should we make the mistake of thinking that all our eerie and furtive visitants come from the same source, or stand at the same level of technical development, or use the same propulsion methods. The Steep Rock Lake callers may simply have a means of propelling themselves by splitting up water into hydrogen and oxygen. What we do here in this application of the New Knowledge is open the possibility of water as a fuel, both chemically and etherically, for those entities not technically able to transduce their supply of etheric force from the sun's emanations of life ether. Certainly it was not their wish to be observed taking on water at Steep Rock Lake in 1950.

Of wider scope and also involving interaction between earthly water and spacecraft are those instances where spaceships have been observed to affect water surfaces in a quite specific way. Frank Edwards cites two of these cases in *Flying Saucers: Serious Business* (pages 303, 304). Trusted, competent people saw a discoidal vehicle five to six feet above the otherwise calm surface of a lake or river. Directly beneath the craft, and obviously caused by it, the water danced in thousands of tiny, sharp-pointed waves.

This is the *pointed condition* of orgone energy, always associated with excitation and extensively dealt with in

FIGURE 4



Wilhelm Reich's scientific works. The high orgonotic potential underneath the disc is a concentration of suctional energy in motion. The water below is strongly attracted under the law of orgonomic potential and points upward toward the source of excitation. High attracts low and withdraws its charge.

Movie actor Clint Walker is one of the people mentioned by Frank Edwards as having observed this area of pointed agitated water under a spaceship. Perhaps it is a long way from the fishing trip where Walker saw this manifestation out to the western Pacific where I have been in typhoons a number of times—there to observe the same effect on a vast scale. Anyone with unblocked vision can see this pointed effect of primary energy in a typhoon.

Under the influence of the extremely high orgonotic potential existing above the sea in a typhoon, the water is drawn up into characteristic sharp points that not even the wind can hold down. From these points enormous amounts of water pass over into the aeriform state. Clint Walker's UFO and the typhoon share a common functioning principle—orgone-energy metabolism—and appropriate knowledge opens both happenings to further technical and intellectual enterprise.

In this necessarily brief and restricted overview of the application of New Knowledge to UFO phenomena, much has obviously been left untouched and unsaid. A comprehensive book could be written today applying the New Knowledge to the gamut of UFO happenings from World War II down to the present. That is beyond the scope of this book. What we have been able to do here is show that the way to penetrate, elucidate, and understand some of the most incomprehensible UFO manifestations is to expand our knowledge and technical expertise into etherian physics. There should be little doubt that linear extensions of mechanistic method and thought will not be fruitful in this field, the roots of which lie in the ethers.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

P11 v2, pg 4670

COSMIC BLUEPRINT: THE ETHERIAN PHYSICS OF RUDOLF STEINER

Anthroposophy is the name of the spiritual science developed by Dr. Rudolf Steiner. I have abridged this chapter from two long chapters in *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*. Many books are available which can give a fuller description of the life and works of this modern titan. Here I will simply state that anthroposophy provides insight into the changes of consciousness that have taken place during human evolution in various regions and periods. Popular conceptions of ancient man present him as just like us, but lacking automobiles, electronics, and similar modern appurtenances. Our belief today is that people did not really know anything before the rise of modern science and its measurement techniques.

As we move toward the increasing encounters with other-world intelligences and forms that are arising out of UFO manifestations, we do well to remember two things concerning the orthodox knowledge with which we are presently attempting official investigations of UFOs:

1. Modern natural science has been on the world scene only about a century-and-a-half.
2. Until the advent of modern natural science, the mythicoreligious conceptions of creation were the only conceptions entertained by humans. Their history extends back for millennia.

When technical data has been offered by nonterrestrials

Digital Transcription by *20302020*

in contact with earthmen, as in the Van Tassel communications mentioned earlier, this technical advice has two main characteristics:

1. Advanced scientific concepts are employed that indicate technological mastery of etherian physics. These concepts have been largely execrated by official science when advanced theoretically by highly intelligent earthmen. To the "spacemen" they are facts, far into technical application.
2. The entities involved speak of spiritual laws and forces with the same precision that we can apply only to "hard" technical fields like chemistry and optics.

The importance of Steiner's pioneering lifework lies in showing humanity the pathways to such superior cognition. He showed us how to get to where the UFOs and their controlling intelligences already are. We have to do the job ourselves. We do it in freedom.

Steiner gave mankind the basic means and methods for acquiring the powers of cognition necessary to extend our scientific understanding of creation. The extension must inevitably be into the supersensible realms that stand behind the manifested world. Such glimpses of the New Knowledge in technical application as the UFOs have given us leave little doubt that twenty-first-century science is going to be radically different from that of today. So will be the consciousness of its scientists.

The time to set such changes afoot is now.

The contemporary deracination of any kind of spiritual or soul force as active in earth life is a recent thing in the evolution of humanity. Through all prior time, man maintained cosmic connections. The impact of UFOs on scientific consciousness—their arousal of technical curiosity and their inaccessibility to existing methods—has been immense. The UFOs have confronted us with the need to change ourselves. The direction of change will be as Steiner indicated—the systematic acquisition of superior cognitive and perceptive powers—and by the means he defined.

Modern materialistic science and its specialized consciousness have reached back into earlier earth life in the course of scientific investigation. Writings, drawings, and records arising from human inner wisdom have been classi-

fied as mere superstition. This attitude stems from the impossibility of our viewing the cosmos with the consciousness of a Chaldean star-worshipper or an Egyptian priest. There is justification for the attitude of modern science, but it is essentially one-sided, and that is its weakness.

Cosmologies predating modern science had man as the center and purpose of earth evolution. He was seen as worked upon by spiritual beings, powers, and forces in an upward path to perfection. Modern materialistic science, by contrast, regards man as the end product of a series of biochemical accidents and arcane distillations, and there is as yet no coherent theory of evolution capable of withstanding the mounting torrent of scientific discoveries. Science is adrift in this field largely because it has not yet learned to read correctly the facts it has found. As with UFOs, the problem is not a lack of hard data, but a question of perception and consciousness.

The ancients conceived of the world and man as being built up over the eons by divine workings. In the sciences of the future, we will regain a similar knowledge of human origins, according to Steiner. This future science will develop its understanding of evolution by fortifying its external work with exact supersensible perceptions, scientific discipline, and a firm knowledge of the four basic ethers whose formative powers rule physical creation.* Ancient men felt themselves intimately part of these etheric workings, and out of this relationship arose what we regard today as ancient mythologies.

Modern materialistic science extinguishes all such intuitive feelings in its votaries. The systematic biasing of otherwise free minds is the bedrock of higher education, which George Bernard Shaw appropriately described as a "budget of lies." The religious conceptions that survived the rise of modern science were relegated to the philosophical domain of faith—the bailiwick of ministers, mystics, and the multitudes who follow them. As science multiplied its power of investigation, the religious field came to be regarded as essentially for the misguided and ill-informed.

For the old conceptions of divine workings, science substituted the Kant-Laplace theory of evolution. Synthesized out of the conceptions of philosopher Immanuel Kant (*Natural History of the Heavens*) and the theories of

* As a bold commencing effort see *The Loom of Creation* by Dennis Milner, D.Sc., and Edward Smart (Harper & Row, New York, 1976).

Napoleon's astronomer Pierre Laplace, this was an approach to evolution wholly in tune with the ~~ingenuity~~ of mechanism. Stripped of all soul, spirit, and ~~kindred influences~~, the Kant-Laplace theory presented a lifeless, sterile picture of the origins of the earth. *R1767V7*

A glowing, revolving gas ball is deemed to have slowly condensed, under this theory, spinning off the planets into their orbits. The whole thing eventually settled into the configuration we see today. Verifiable mechanical laws rule the whole happening. Soul and spirit become superfluous to what are regarded as the hard, physical facts. Life on earth is a later, seemingly accidental addition to the basic sterility of the earth's origin. To this day, scientists have been content with this theory. As this is written, it is being crammed anew into the heads of yet another hapless generation of youngsters.

Evolution thus came to be regarded scientifically as something starting from ~~inert~~ substance, proceeding from below upward. The basic astronomical mathematics of Johannes Kepler were an indispensable step in the consolidation of these modern scientific ideas of evolution, but were divested of Kepler's conception of the universe as the body of a gigantic spiritual being. Any suggestion of spirit in the new concepts was left with the mythological notions of ancient men, amid the dust and ~~junk~~ of long-dead civilization.

The searingly hot Kant-Laplace gas ball is a mechanist's delight. Physical man or other life—either as an extant entity at the time or as a prior contributor to evolution—was totally eliminated. My discovery of the plasmatic bio-forms—heat critters—undoes the idea that great heat and life are incompatible and paves the way for a new empirical beginning. Since Kant-Laplace, however, notions of when and how life on earth started have, in formal circles, occupied some of our brightest minds. These varying notions have also triggered some of the fiercest arguments between scientists.

The sterility that is seemingly inseparable from that glowing gas ball, and the mechanical notions of evolution constrained by its acceptance, have blocked generations of thinkers from reaching any valid conceptions about the origins of the earth. Steiner's indications, based on exact supersensible perception, open all the necessary doors. What he has provided is in harmony with basic natural

scientific findings. All this, in turn, reaches with illuminating power into some of the central riddles of ufology.

Steiner stated in his numerous lectures that lime formations are ~~deposits of living~~ organisms. Shellfish, snails, polyps, and similar organisms have *deposited* the lime formations of the earth. Steiner made this observation some seventy years ago. Geochemical research in modern times progressively confirms Steiner's statements. In a relatively recent incident bearing upon ufology, the origin of other earthly matter in life processes was elevated to an even more startling eminence. We reach forward from Rudolf Steiner in the first years of this century to Ivan T. Sanderson's *Uninvited Visitors* for one instance worth a thousand.

Biologist-geologist Ivan T. Sanderson was among the scientists interested in ufology who believe that before we seek to understand extraterrestrial life, we should try to better understand terrestrial life. That ~~modern science is woefully derelict in this sphere is evident from the incident he cites on page 99 of *Uninvited Visitors* (Cowles Communications, New York, 1967):~~

A scientist in Germany was assigned after World War II to make certain surveys of the deep salt mines in Bavaria, where the Nazis had stashed art and other treasures that they had plundered from museums and collections ~~all over Europe~~. This man, a biologist in its widest sense, happened to become interested in the salt itself, which was laid down under some overwarm sea about 200 million years ago. He took samples and analyzed them, and one of the things that ~~startled~~ him was that living things turned up in the resultant solutions. Naturally, he assumed that these were the product of contamination during the taking of the samples, or later in his laboratory, since all air is choked with such living things as spores and bacteria.

However, he refined his techniques with every conceivable precaution, and still the living things appeared, until finally he was forced to the conclusion that ~~they were resuscitated generations of creatures that had lived in the ancient sea and become fossilized along with the salt, to rest for millions of years before being "brought back to life."~~ This bizarre experiment was subsequently tested by others, starting from scratch and using both their own and the original methods. Always the same answer.

Limestone and subterranean salt, oil, coal, and slate deposits are all produced out of living processes. Then why not the totality of the matter of which the earth itself consists? To the objection that azoic ("lifeless") rocks have never been found to contain fossils, there is the work of British biochemist Morley-Martin as an answer. Under conditions of total sterility he proved in the 1930s that *animal forms exist in and can be awakened from azoic rocks*. Such devastating findings wreak havoc upon the neurotic security of those whose whole world-conception rests upon the opposite. Like Steiner, Reich, Drown, Velikovsky, and other genuine scientists, Morley-Martin has been the victim of obscurantism.

Recognizing the epoch-making nature of Morley-Martin's discoveries, the late Meade Layne compiled an introductory brochure on the English biochemist's work and published it in July 1950 under the imprimatur of Borderland Sciences Research Associates Foundation. Entitled *The Morley-Martin Experiments and the Experiments of Dr. Charles W. Littlefield*, this valuable document is presently out of print.

Morley-Martin, by a series of manipulations in total sterility, caused to emerge, in microscopic miniature, vertebrate forms such as we knew, together with others which no longer exist. Morley-Martin's vigorous condensations and chemical transmutations reproduced these creatures, in his own words, "in the way they probably came out from the fire-mist or the gas of our nebula." Under the microscope, trusted witnesses reported seeing vertebrates take shape within the protoplasm, with the outlines of limbs and claws following, then the heads and eyes. One crustacean developed its legs and then walked off the field of the microscope.

When Morley-Martin died in 1938, he had published only one small brochure, *The Reincarnation of Animal and Plant Life from Protoplasm Isolated from the Mineral Kingdom*, which appeared in 1934. Renown awaits the enterprising young biochemist who treads this same pathway today, for the lesson of all such work—Morley-Martin's experiments—is that the opposite of life is not death, but latency. Biogenesis is not the mystery that obscurantist high priests of official science would have their fellow humans believe.

Human experience and experimental results have thus advanced slowly to those conceptions of eternal life on

earth first put forward in modern terms by the amazing Steiner. The inert matter of the earth itself, as inert minerals, appears when we kill any living organism. That is, the corpse becomes part of the substance of the earth itself. The unanswered question is really no longer "When did life appear on earth?" but rather "When was there not life on earth?" The continued and dogmatic teaching in the universities of a world-conception rooted in sterility is a fraud against the young. Ultimately, such lies will lead to revolt.

The concept of life being ever-present on earth is in no way upset or disturbed by geological evidence that certain mineral substances were once liquid. As long as we are strapped to mechanistic conceptions of the earth's origin, we consider this one-time liquefaction of presently dense substances to have been due to colossal temperatures. Mechanistically, there is no way around this.

In our prolific viewpoint, we read our lessons directly from nature. We know that in biological processes within living organisms, substances are liquefied which, if they were external to the organism, would be solidly mineralized. Such processes go on continually in our own bodies, and especially in our digestion. All manner of "solid" substances are dissolved in protoplasm and in blood. The peculiar power and character of biological processes is exemplified in the vulgar television commercial that shows fabric in which a hole has been burned by "concentrated stomach acid." The acid does not burn through the stomach, but is held in check by biological processes that are, at best, poorly understood.

Hydrochloric acid is formed in external nature by massive processes of volcanism—a phenomenon in which temperatures approach those applicable to the Kant-Laplace ball-of-hot-gas theory. In the individual human being this acid is formed without our even being aware of it, at a modest 37°C! Why do learned men avoid and evade the clear testimony of all manner of liquefaction in living processes?

Given the undoubtedly ability of organisms to liquify otherwise solid substances, it is but a short step to grasping Steiner's account of earlier epochs of the earth *far more actively permeated with life than it is today*. The farther one goes back, the more the earth seethes with life. Today's earth has grown cosmically old and mineralized, like a human octogenarian. Steiner takes us back in time to

progressively more active life forces, and hence we can entertain the idea of a liquid state and farther back a gaseous state as a teeming center of life, whose nature is quite different from present earth life.

⑥ This "backward progression" allows soul and spirit forces to enter the evolution of an earth constituted differently from the present earth. We can easily conceive of an epoch where all would consist of *energy only*. In modern times, we have a crude counterpart of this type of life in our ~~plasmatic creatures that dwell in the atmosphere~~. My pictures are *heat pictures*, and they show living organisms.

With Steiner's anthroposophical knowledge, one works back through ever-more-active life processes. Soul and spirit are admitted. Ancient men discerned their workings in earlier epochs and recorded their perceptions in what we now discard as myth. Kant-Laplace starts with the moribund, cosmically old earth of today and attempts to go back into deadness to find life. In Steiner's conceptions, life and change are endemic. The mechanists are the misguided men who deny life and try to kill change—especially change in their own conceptions.

Radical as Steiner's conceptions may seem, they actually do no violence to the facts natural science has determined concerning prior evolution. This must be seen as distinct from the judgments and theories attached to those facts. When Morley-Martin brought critters to life in miniature out of azoic rocks, it was only the *prior assumption that those rocks predate life on earth that was demolished*. Knowledge and understanding are thus advanced by such original empirical findings.

That particular discovery, given new force and merit by the correlative Bavarian salt-cave discoveries mentioned earlier, permits science to go forward and embrace new truths. The men who are troubled and disoriented by such findings are those whose neurotic security is anchored in the old theories and the Old Knowledge. Their eventual passage from the scene is a certainty.

Meanwhile, such people control natural science and its reception systems. They ensure that the living, vibrant youth embarking upon higher education are biased and deadened beyond redemption. The price of getting a living in science is compliance with established practices and knowledge. Although sound when properly applied, this principle has been misused and is now a major instrumentality of intellectual corruption.

At every hand, therefore, the real innovators, the real discoverers and trailblazers work outside the scientific establishment. They have no option. Much of the fury of today's young arises from an intuitive sense of right and wrong about what is taught. The discoveries made by the scientific mavericks of this century are positively staggering. Every one of them is a hammer blow at the foundations of the old order.

Consider the dating techniques possible with radioactive carbon, for example. Immense authority attaches to these dating techniques. When Dr. Wilhelm Reich discovered the orgone energy, he also discovered, in subsequent work during the UFO crisis at Orgonon, that concentrations of this energy were capable of so decisively altering the half-life of radioactive substances as to corrupt the dating process completely. An earth more alive than at present would be an earth more intensely permeated with orgone energy—life energy—and thus all those lovely linear projections of the mechanists back into the past go straight down the drain! Reich's work in this area has been enlarged upon previously, but it is cited here as an example of yet another empirical assault on scientific views that are mere *beliefs*.

Basic natural science will inevitably follow the lead taken by the maverick innovators, equipping itself gradually with the new modes of thinking and cognition that at this time are congenital talents of the mavericks. A new empiricism will, in time, spring up to verify and objectify the fruits of such expanded cognition. Steiner was a sort of archetype of the scientist of the future, with the old primeval wisdom living within him in harmony with modern natural science. Man needs both scientific method and new access to cosmic processes in the age that came upon him with the *UFOs*.

The primeval wisdom should not be taken lightly or dismissed as mere myth. Archeological research continually makes startling discoveries of the human past. Aided by such modern techniques as paleomagnetism and archeomagnetism, the human past is continually being moved farther back. Powerful cultures are uncovered by modern techniques. In 1967, for example, the Hohokam culture in the *American Southwest* was unearthed. Suddenly, it was learned that Americans before Christ had learned such amazing arts as the acid-etching of ornaments and artifacts and had created masterful irrigation systems. Every decade

verifies the presence of intelligent humans on earth farther and farther back into the remote past before written records.

The artifacts of such remote cultures bespeak a more spiritualized man than walks the earth today. These men of old were not sundered from cosmic forces and powers, and they precipitated their perceptions of these cosmic forces and beings into the media then available, such as clay and wood. Today, we will proceed with similar precipitations, except that our media will be films of all kinds, videotapes, and wonders soon to be born. In all these spheres of thought and work, Steiner's indications earn new authority via scientific investigation. On every hand, what comes forth has intimate relevance to ufology.

Functioning with a different mode of consciousness, ancient human beings perceived and thought differently from us. We cannot think their thoughts today. A significant point must now be advanced. In this book we have shown how modern photochemistry, in combination with some knowledge of etherian physics and occult science, has objectified a range of form adjacent to and probably interpenetrating our own. This range of form contains typical UFO shapes, as illustrated in the photo section.

Surely it is not a wild surmise or a preposterous notion that ancient, closer-to-the-spiritual humans might have directly perceived such forms—lost to untrained modern consciousness and perceptions. There is powerful evidence that ancient people did perceive such forms. The evidence consists of an indelible and comprehensive record of their perceptions—side by side with other records that in themselves verify what accurate observers and highly attuned artists these ancients were.

This evidence is in the form of cave drawings found in southwestern France and Cantabrian Spain, dating from 30,000 to 10,000 B.C. There are some seventy-two of these painted caverns, and the hundreds of drawings of mammoths, bison, horses, ibex, and other species are unequivocal proof that the Stone Age men who carved, painted, and sculpted these forms were vibrantly functional in those aspects of soul and spiritual life that sustain and inspire art. Truly, it is an astonishing record. Amid the animals appears a full spectrum of UFO shapes that might well have been lifted directly from an official NICAP publication.

The distinguished French mathematician Aimé Michel,

internationally renowned also as a serious UFO researcher, has dealt with this incredible paleolithic art exhibit at length in an article entitled "Paleolithic UFO Shapes." Published in the November-December 1969 issue of the *Flying Saucer Review*, the article is required reading for all serious students of ufology, particularly those who naively believe that UFOs have been involved in earth life only in relatively modern times.

Pointing out that we have no direct knowledge of the seven or eight hundred human generations responsible for this art, the brilliant Michel emphasizes that these masterpieces are still today numbered among the high peaks of world art. Independently of what I have set down here regarding the perceptions of ancient men, Michel describes his own reactions on visiting the caves:

Entering the cave at Kascaux is like visiting the Parthenon or Sistine Chapel [emphasis added]. Every time I have been there I have seen the same impressive spectacle: the crowd of visitors, chattering, passes into semi-darkness. And then the walls are lit up, and suddenly all is silence: 15,000 years after the deaths of those who painted them, the pictures still produce the effect of a sublime presence that imposes respect for its genius, and prompts us to meditation and contemplation. The men who fashioned these masterpieces may lie beneath the dust of the centuries; but at the very first glance we understand that, if there is something in us that escapes death, that something is there, on that white stone, and it will remain there until the end of the world.

Michel is that rarest of scientific thinkers, the formally trained and accomplished man whose feeling world remains vital. Thus we may see from the above quotation that the distinguished Frenchman was able to come into full contact with the spirit behind this paleolithic art. The scientist in him, however, does not dream or lose vigilance for a moment. Michel immediately raises—as a scientist surely must—the question of the degree of confidence that can be placed in the accuracy of these cave drawings. Since the animal forms are as well known to modern man as to the paleolithic artists—and they appear intermingled with the UFO forms—the accuracy of both is self-evident. Writes Michel:

A mere glance gives us the answer. It is art of an admirably representational quality. The painters at Lascaux, Rouffignac and Altamira possessed a sureness of vision and of execution that is comparable to the great painters of the Renaissance, and that, by its realism and its movement and at times even its humor, is greatly superior to all that has been bequeathed to us by the Classical and Near Eastern worlds of antiquity.

The unknown objects portrayed by the paleolithic artists can therefore be regarded as accurate recordings of what those artists perceived. Discs, doughnuts, large fusiform shapes accompanied by lines of small discs, ventrlas with ladders, ventrlas trailing vapors, and objects closely resembling America's own Apollo Lunar Landing Module (circa 1969) are all there. In short, it is a collection of shapes indistinguishable from many UFOs reported and photographed in the twentieth century.

That ancient men saw and drew UFOs can therefore hardly be doubted, although as Michel points out in his article, it is only the UFO explanation of these otherwise unknown forms that is fantastic to the orthodox mind. These retarded spirits prefer eternal enigmas to explanations that will bring better understanding of life processes. Better sterility and deadness, with its illusory safety, than life from space perceived and recorded by ancient men. This collection of paleolithic UFO art and its clear implications lead us back to one of the original postulates in this book. When heretofore invisible organisms and other objects started to become visible sporadically with the electrification of civilization—and especially with the advent of high-powered pulsed radiation—we were forced to consider a cardinal point: if invisible but present now, then why not invisible and present always? Expanding human consciousness and changing human cognition will lead inevitably to the acceptance of this central truth. By contrast, the ships-from-other-planets theory, with its two-plus-two reasoning and no demand to stretch either consciousness or our means of knowing things, hardly seems worthy of the enlightened human mind. Paleolithic man knew UFOs were here.

Dr. Rudolf Steiner has also provided a comprehensive outline of etherian physics—an area of thought without

whose content ufology cannot possibly move forward. Major mysteries of terrestrial life, as well as fundamental relationships between man the microcosm and the macrocosm of which he is both part and product, may be gradually understood via etherian physics. Without such knowledge, UFOs will continue not only as a mystery to mankind, but also as a prolific source of illusion.

The most succinct and comprehensive presentation of etherian physics from the anthroposophical point of view has been compiled by Dr. Guenther Wachsmuth, Rudolf Steiner's biographer, for the final twenty-five years of his life as well as his secretary. Dr. Wachsmuth's monumental book *Etheric Formative Forces in Cosmos, Earth, and Man* (Anthroposophic Press, New York, 1932) is one of the masterpieces of esoteric writing. The acquisition of this book is worth whatever effort the student must expend. As might be expected, it is out of print, although thus far no government has ordered it burned. Systematic study of this book will provide the keys to the shapes and forms of all natural objects—including UFOs. Fortified by this knowledge, the ufologist will be able to "read" correctly the signs in the skies and in this way find his way around popular dogmas.

True to the innate proclivities of mechanistic thought—which embraces immobile, stationary, and fixed entities with strangling enthusiasm—most conventional thought has held the ether to be stationary. Ether is thought of only in the singular in official science. In more recent times, concepts of a mobile ether have gained wider currency, with this medium seen to participate actively in processes of motion essential to any valid conception of cosmic workings.

The motion of the ether is beyond question to anyone who has extended his powers of cognition beyond the arbitrary boundaries set by conventional philosophy. Such persons, including myself, perceive basic etheric workings directly in physical force fields around living organisms and in such obvious external phenomena as the flimmerings that are perpetually present in both the day and night sky. All such persons accept out of their own experience that what Dr. Steiner and Dr. Reich say of the ethers is true, namely, that they move *a priori*.

The ether moves, without doubt, and acceptance of this premise has opened to man the control of planetary

weather. Steiner and Wachsmuth present the ether as seven-fold, and four essential ethers reveal themselves in physical space-time processes, according to these two brilliant men. The four ethers are:

1. Warmth ether
2. Light ether
3. Chemical ether (also known as sound ether and number ether)
4. Life ether

These four etheric formative forces have evolved phylogenetically out of each other, so that we may consider that warmth ether has evolved into light ether, light ether into chemical ether, and chemical ether into life ether. Empirical findings arising out of Wilhelm Reich's discoveries already partially confirm this. For example, orgone energy—which may be equated with the chemical ether—can be made to luminate *in vacuo* and in nature through weather-control apparatus. Orgone accumulators literally create warmth "out of nothing." Thus, light and warmth are contained in orgone energy—that is, chemical ether. Etherian physics is thus already demonstrating empirically its own theoretical basis.

Thus it is seen that the characteristic of the mutual relationship between the ethers postulated by Wachsmuth and Steiner—that the more highly evolved ether always contains in itself the properties of the ether(s) from which it evolved—has already been externally demonstrated. Each "new" ether, however, is a new formative force with its own innate activities and properties. Understanding this relationship and living with it naturally requires a mobility of thought which contemporary higher education usually extinguishes.

Life ether contains in itself the other three, chemical ether contains in itself the preceding two, out of which evolution has taken place. On page 40 of *Etheric Formative Forces*, Dr. Wachsmuth states:

Only when, through having penetrated into the substance-world, it has been modified, may a higher ether, for instance, be reduced as it were to the action of a lower. Warmth ether from which the other ether forces have evolved, has in turn come into being out of purely spiritual states outside of time and space.

This gives us a theoretical link at once to earlier states of evolution and to the gradual condensation of our world through countless millennia. The glowing gas ball of Kant-Laplace, as it were, had an illustrious and long etheric history. Dr. Wachsmuth's statements regarding evolution of the ethers themselves are open today to direct empirical proof in some areas, such as is provided by Reich's orgone-energy accumulator. By perpetually producing heat "out of nothing," it directly contradicts the Second Law of Thermodynamics.* From the point of view of etherian physics, the orgone accumulator squeezes the warmth ether out of concentrated chemical ether. Incomprehensible to the old knowledge, Reich's invention yields to the basic theories of etherian physics.

Ingenious and enterprising young men and women will carry all this forward. Unlike the Old Knowledge, the comprehensive structure of etherian physics provides them with a chart for their experimental work. There can be little doubt that the science of tomorrow will penetrate these principles and bring forth a new technology—indeed, it has already begun.

Dr. Reich discovered the chemical ether as a physical force in 1939-40. He called this force "orgone energy," but etherian physicists will find in Reich's empirically established properties of orgone energy the traditional properties of chemical ether. The blue color, the affinity for the fluid state of matter, and the ability to produce thermal, barometric, electrostatic, and biological effects are all there. What Dr. Wachsmuth has written has therefore long since come down to the empirical level, and the scientist who does not today understand at least some of these functions is simply out of date. A new generation of young physicists, strong enough to break with the Old Knowledge, will explore these things fully in the next few decades.

Out of the etheric formative forces and their workings on matter come the colors and forms of all living creatures. From the highest to the lowest, all are ruled by these forces. The ethers give rise to the grand design of nature.

* The Second Law of Thermodynamics is a statistical law, inasmuch as no exception had ever been found to it until Reich devised the orgone accumulator. The rooting of the Second Law is now no longer statistical, but neurotic, since the orgone accumulator proves its basic contentions false in certain specific arrangements of materials capable of concentrating formative, biological energy.

Artists are the only general class of humans to have at least partial access to this grand panorama. The full perception and understanding of these forces require the use of untapped, unutilized, and latent powers of the human mind.

~~The scientist of the future will perceive, understand, and work with all of it, just as Steiner indicated. Living processes will be paramount. On this account, it should be no surprise that the basic technical breakthrough into this realm came from a scientist who was a biologist in the highest and best sense—Dr. Wilhelm Reich. He found the pathway from psychology to biology and in the process made the study of the etheric formative forces possible empirically—the anchorage for the new kind of thinking that is upon mankind.~~

~~The challenge of etherian physics is immense and thrilling. Ufology will undoubtedly be a key aspect of tomorrow's sciences, since it is a biogenetic wellspring from which much New Knowledge will flow. UFO investigators of our own time cannot pass beyond the bewildering, enigma-ridden periphery of their subject because they have not thus far tackled etherian physics. Most evidence of UFO presence gathered to date can be interpreted accurately only with an understanding of etherian physics. Here lies the key to spaceship technology and to the new communications—the means by which man will enter into commerce with other-world entities.~~

~~Gifted people have already penetrated far deeper into some of these mysteries than most people interested in UFOs even suspect. The reward of these bold ones has been uniformly depressing: branding as charlatans, crackpots, and quacks. Dr. Steiner's work—the minuscule portion of it described herein—helps us to understand and accept an ever-growing the work of these innovators.~~

~~The naivete of the gifted individuals who left the beaten path and went off on their own across new frontiers has been appalling. Later generations will appreciate their unsacrifices. In the new realms they penetrated—usually unbeknown to them—lurk the subhuman, nonhuman, and the superhuman intelligences that now reach into and play upon human evolution with ever-increasing force and purpose.~~

Epilogue

Young, aggressive, and truthful men and women in the science of the future will establish the full determinism of the strange phenomena that I have recorded. Because of my faith in the new humanity coming on the earth, I point to my pictures and say to these bright young people:

Here is what you have to investigate and deal with in your space age—if not now, then tomorrow. Here are some of the life forms that your grandchildren and their grandchildren will know all about, in a better world. This is my gift to my fellow humans—specimens brought back from the upper borderland of physical nature by an adventurer who dared. An ordinary man pulled these things out of space around you. Of course UFOs are alive. Living-unseen beings, living in an ocean of living energy; living unseen macrobacteria; etheric fauna feeding on living energy; and constructs—ships driven through space, unseen, by the living energy that fills all space. This life panorama drops sporadically into human sight nowadays by processes of etherian physics that we are just beginning to understand. I now hand you the results of my labor and urge you to press on.

To all who may find it incredible that an ordinary man could come in under the learned nose of official science and do what is herein recounted, I can only say that had it not been for four outstanding human beings, I might well have failed altogether. I might well have been among the millions who have no option but to accept the jabber-

wocky dispensed by official science on the subject of UFOs.
These four humans contributed decisively to my personal
development and to my understanding of cosmic processes
as they present themselves in UFO phenomena:

Dr. Franklin Thomas, an optometrist, doctor of divinity, master printer, and publisher, was also an adept and master teacher. He is responsible for setting my feet on the pathway that led to this book and *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*.

Dr. Rudolf Steiner, Austrian philosopher and founder of the Anthroposophical Society, provided the human race with the spiritual-scientific conceptions necessary for the renewal of human culture and for a healthy, foolproof understanding of the laws and forces operative in such cosmic phenomena as UFOs.

Dr. Ruth B. Drown was a pioneer inventor and New Age physician whom I was privileged to serve and love in her final years. She provided the fundamental techniques for manipulating the cosmic life energy, more commonly known as orgone energy, in medical diagnosis, therapy, and medical photography.

Dr. Wilhelm Reich, distinguished protégé of Sigmund Freud and a pioneer in psychoanalysis and scientific sexology, was the discoverer in the twentieth century of the cosmic life energy or orgone energy. This discovery will be recognized in a few decades as the most important discovery in the history of humanity. Dr. Reich's discovery at last permits otherwise impenetrable UFO phenomena to be understood as fundamentally bioenergetic manifestations.

These four pioneers taught me that the cosmos speaks to him who asks and seeks lawfully and truthfully, and never to him who turns away. I reached out into the cosmos and expected to find the *pulse of life*. I did. So will all others who do likewise.

Appendix

THE CRITTERS IN HISTORY

by Larry Arnold

The following excerpt is printed by permission from a book in progress, *Abtalet*, which deals with the enigma of spontaneous human combustion. Larry Arnold is a young investigator of the paranormal whose depth of research shows a promising talent. I am pleased to present this contribution to "flesh out" the historical record supporting the existence of critters which he proposes to call *Amoeba constablea* and their interaction with the human level of life.

T.J.C.

For the reader who is aghast at the speculation of strange-looking extraterrestrial beings, let us soothe you. One does not have to go so far afield to find alien life forms—alien in the sense of not being recognized by earth's biologists, rather than foreign to the biota of the planet itself.

John P. Bessor, in July of 1947, offered a "theory" to the U.S. Air Force to explain the following discs seen by Kenneth Arnold earlier that year (soon to be known as flying saucers). Claimed Bessor:

There is a saying that Nature abhors a vacuum. If the seas of our earth are swarming with varieties of living things, both great and small, is it not logical to assume that the "sea" of our sky abounds with sundry

forms of living things, likewise both *great and small*, of varied shapes, but adaptable to their celestial environment? Some may be quite invisible, others translucent, others opaque, still others capable of changing, ~~chameleon-like~~, from one color to another, from one form to another, from *visibility to complete invisibility*, all in one moment [12, * pp. 8-9; italics added].

Probably the phenomena represent varied species of aerial organisms [12, p. 10].

Theories aside there is at least one organism—species, if you will—that is largely unknown to the population of this planet, and which fulfills Nature's asserted abhorrence of a vacuum; that may be involved in a series of inexplicable events.

They are called *critters*.

We first "encountered" the critters in the late 1960s in a book written a decade earlier by Trevor James Constable called *They Live in the Sky* [13]. This out-of-print and difficult-to-find volume purported no less than a new type of "invisible" life form living in this planet's atmosphere. Fascinating, certainly. But the book left us in that region of limbo—exposed to a new concept but without the supportive material to convince us to accept it as a reality. Years passed; and we were again confronted with evidence for these amorphous creatures in the air. This time the data was more conclusive: we were ready—some will surely say gullible, but to each his truth—to accept that earth was harboring in the vast spaces of blue sky a phenomenon that will make obsolete every current text in biology. . . .

Yet another "story" filled with life—amazing how many one can find once a search is begun, isn't it?—comes from Crawfordsville, Indiana. Vincent Gaddis had the opportunity to read the original on-the-scene newspaper articles and to interview witnesses of a "sky monster." This self-luminous "thing" was 18-20 feet long, 8 feet wide, with neither head nor tail; it emitted "a wheezing, plainting sound" while moving "like a fish in water" 100 to 300 feet above the ground. Gaddis condensed his notes to these facts:

All the reports refer to this object as a living thing.

* Numbers in brackets refer to works listed in the References section starting on page 246.

A flaming, red "eye" was noticeable. At times it squirmed as if in agony. Once it swooped low over a group of witnesses who said that it radiated "a hot breath."

This visitor from the void made its appearance on two successive nights, Sept. 4-5, 1891, first coming into view about midnight on both nights, and disappearing upward about 2 A.M. On the first night witnesses included the Rev. G. W. Switzer, pastor of the local Methodist Church, and his wife, who watched the sky phantom for more than an hour.

On the second night hundreds of residents watched the monster as it moved slowly over various parts of the business district for two hours. On the third night almost every adult in the town waited for its appearance, but it never came. Many remained up all night, only to be disappointed. It appears that the monster's appearance was strictly localized to the sky over Crawfordsville [43, p. 33; italics added].

* * *

Those "Living" Meteorites?

On August 1, 1871, while viewing the sky above Mar-silles at 10:43 P.M., the French Dr. Coggia reported seeing "a large blood-red coloured meteorite, which moved slowly in a direction first west and next north" [21, p. 193; italics added]. In its passage it stopped three times and had five trajectory changes, the final one a "perpendicular fall to the horizon" [22, p. 454]. Mighty strange for a falling—"slowly"—rock to make a couple of right-angle turns during its descent! The astronomer A. S. Herschel suggested Dr. Coggia's "meteorite" was "a fire-balloon, and other signal lights of ordinary size" [23, p. 503]. All right. But an intelligently guided object could also perform in this manner—and one remembers Constable's mention that critters often appear "reddish."

In the same month, but the thirteenth day of 1819, "between the hours of eight and nine o'clock, was seen in the atmosphere, at Amherst, Massachusetts, a falling meteor or fire ball . . . of a brilliant white light resembling burnished silver. . . . Its altitude, at its first discovery, was two or three times the height of the houses; it fell slowly in a perpendicular direction, emitting great light, till it appeared

to strike the earth in front of the buildings, and was instantly extinguished" [italics added]. Through other witnesses the exact point of impact was determined. "Early on the ensuing morning, was discovered . . . a circular form . . . about eight inches in diameter, and something more than one in thickness, of a bright buff colour, with a fine nap upon it similar to that on milled cloth, which seemed to defend it from the action of the air." We've never seen a meteorite like this one in a museum! But there is a similarity with the living critter descriptions by both Wood [i.e., Don Wood, Jr.] and Constable discussed earlier: sometimes "micate like," "bright," or buff-hued.

"On removing the villous coat, a buff coloured pulpy substance of the consistency of good soft soap, of an offensive, suffocating smell appeared," the Massachusetts investigators sensed. "A few minutes exposure to the atmosphere changed the buff into a livid colour resembling blood. It was observed to attract moisture very readily from the air" [italics added].* Later the material all but "evaporated" [26, pp. 335-37].

Exceedingly strange behavior for a chunk of stony meteorite—especially as this reporter to the *American Journal of Science*, Rufus Graves, was a lecturer in chemistry at Dartmouth College and would be expected to distinguish between what he called "gelatinous" material and a rock! Yet he had "no reasonable doubt that the substance found was the residuum of the meteoric body." However, as Edward E. Free pointed out in 1910 about Graves's conclusion: "the evidence which he states is hardly satisfactory to the modern, more critical observer. It seems probable that these jellies are, in general, (plasmobia) of some form" [27, p. 6].

Plasmobia are "amoeboid, multinucleate masses or sheets of protoplasm characteristic of some stages of organisms," says the *Random House Dictionary*. Constable calls critters "amoeba-like life forms existing in the plasma state."

The problem with Graves's statement seems not the "residuum" (the gelatinous mass Free thought was misattributed to a meteor that fell elsewhere) but the adjective *meteoric*: if the *Amoeba constablea* is substituted—that is,

* Again an important clue to the fact this object was organic rather than mineral. Constable theorizes, upon experimental evidence, that critters function on orgone energy (so designated by Dr. Wilhelm Reich). Concentrations of orgone energy are known to attract aqueous vapor. The implication should be obvious.

that Graves and colleagues saw falling and found lying a dying or dead organism—then the episode becomes less perplexing, for an animal having independent locomotion could do what a meteor couldn't.

Around the world—in the United Kingdom, Europe, North America, and the Pacific, for examples—are found accounts of translucent or transparent gelatinous material associated with luminous falling bodies [see 25, pp. 287, 289, 294, 297-99]. It is variously called "pwdre ser, star-slough, star shoot, star shot, star-gelly or jelly, star-fall'n" [28, p. 493].

Writers have incorporated these "common and widespread" occurrences in their prose and poetry, as did William Somerville in 1740:

Swift as the Shooting Star that gilds the night
With rapid transient Blaze, she runs, she flies;
Sudden she stops nor longer can endure
The painful course, but drooping sinks away,
And like that falling Meteor, there she lies
A jelly cold on earth.

Now surely those solar furnaces called stars aren't dripping luminous jelly onto the earth; and meteors (as astronomers conceive them) don't change their aerial courses, nor fall slowly, nor leave anything but a crater or metallic fragments to attest their journeys' end.

T. McKenney Hughes, discounting popular conjectures after study, was unable to explain satisfactorily this pwdre ser:

Nor has anybody seen it disgorged by birds. . . . Nor has anyone watched its growth like rostio from the ground.

. . . I was able to pack the jelly . . . and . . . send it over to Mr. Brooks, in the Botany School, who reported that it was a *mass of bacteria* [28, pp. 492, 494; italics added].

Bacteria indicate life. What if, instead, these numerous reports describe organisms, atmospheric life forms which if not normally luminous, are perceived under special conditions—like an injury; or excrement, undissolved before reaching earth? Wood and companions *saw* an injured

animal, apparently of the critter type. Would it, too, if left there to die, have degenerated into a gelatinous mass, then evaporated into nothingness?

Henry More, in 1656, penned this curious passage:

That the Starres eat . . . that those falling Starres, as some call them, which are found on the earth in the form of a trembling jelly, are their excrement.

Did Mr. More know something twentieth-century biologists don't? That these "Starres" were not stars but bright and luminous animals in the atmosphere? And if there's an organism, there's excrement; and if excrement, food intake has to precede such. . . .

Dryden and Lee (1678) wrote: "The shooting stars end all in *purple jellies*" [italics added], although they proceed to mention cases of "white jelly-like matter." Lest the reader think, as do modern physicians about the archaic and "unjustified" interest in SHC, that all these reports of semifluid falls belong to a bygone era of superstition, scan the following article which appeared in the *Philadelphia Inquirer* for Wednesday, September 27, 1950:

Pift—It's Gone

Flying "Saucer" Just Dissolves

Four South Philadelphia police officers had a new explanation last night for what happens to those flying saucers people are always seeing:

They dissolve.

That's what happened last night to the airborne object just seen about 10 p.m. by Patrolmen John Collins and Joseph Keenan. The two officers said they were patrolling in a red car on Vare Blvd. near 26th St. when through the windshield they saw what appeared to be a parachute drifting slowly down from the upper air ahead of them.

When first seen, the thing was at treetop level, they said, and appeared to be about six feet in diameter. It settled in an open field near 26th St. After summoning Street Sgt. Joseph Cook and Patrolman James Casper, his driver, they went to the field to investigate. . . .

The four officers stood a few feet from the object, they said, and turned their flashlights on it, whereupon

it gave off a purplish glow, almost a mist, that looked as though it contained crystals.

Collins stepped forward and tried to pick the thing up. The part of the mass on which he laid his hands dissolved, leaving nothing but a slight, odorless sticky residue.

Within 25 minutes, as they stood and watched, the entire substance had evaporated. It was so light, they said, that it did not even bend the weeds on which it lighted.

Sergeant Cook notified the FBI—a little sheepishly, since, he pointed out, he'd have nothing whatever to show them when they arrived, except a magic circle on the ground where something purple, and quite evanescent, once had been [29, pp. 1-2].

Well, at least we can't get rebuffed by the FBI this time—they never had the opportunity to analyze this residue! The *Evening Bulletin*, another Philadelphia newspaper, headlined its story, "Big Soap Bubble or Something Drifts Down and Goes Pift" and added this comment by one of the officers:

"It went the way soap bubbles go," said Keenan, crumbling from the top and edges, the bubbles giving little pops.

"Maybe it was something that came out of a factory chimney" [30, p. 9].

Desperation: it's factory pollution—maybe. It's never been reported before. Except for the lack of odor, the patrolmen's description of crystals-and-bubbles easily parallels Wood's "metal-looking froth" from the creature on the Nevada mountain. *Maybe* Philadelphia's mystery came from something that lives in the sky—excrement, perhaps. Or a dead critter itself.

Those "Living" Processions

We could continue listing similar associations. We won't, but be assured it wouldn't be difficult—just lengthy. But one aspect should be mentioned: Why can't these unknown-to-biology life forms exist socially, that is, in groups?

Denison Olmstead chronicled [31, pp. 363-411] the sup-

posed meteor shower of November 13, 1833, an event with strange phenomena. In Nelson County, Virginia, "animal jelly broken into fragments" fell—ostensibly from a meteor! In Rahway, New Jersey, a "fiery rain" deposited "lumps of jelly." A Newark, New Jersey, newspaper reported that "a mass of gelatinous matter was found, which . . . is supposed to have formed one of the large meteors. Its appearance resembled soft soap. It possessed little elasticity, and on the application of heat, evaporated as readily as water." At West Point, New York, Mr. Alexander C. Twining wrote how a lady there heard "a splash" and turned to find "a round flattened mass . . . looking like boiled starch"; it was transparent, and soon evaporated [31, p. 396].

Olmstead concluded his paper by saying:

Taking it as established, that such a residuum as has been mentioned, was deposited by the meteors, we may infer, that the matter of which the meteors were composed was both highly volatile and transparent.

We question, as would astronomers in this century, that meteors could be the "established" cause; it seems a dangerous and unfounded assumption.

An assertion perhaps less popular, but more apt to resolve the mystery, is that this material originated with heavenly organisms, possibly deposited under abnormal circumstances. As Bessor conjectured: "Possibly these Leviathans of the air seek shelter in the dense atmosphere of our earth during meteor showers and other disturbances, as ships seek harbor during a tempest at sea" [12, p. 9].

Whether the substance that fell on America's Middle Atlantic states was excrement, shed "epidermis" from a collective molting by these aeroforms, or decaying organs and residue from critters killed in upper-atmospheric disturbances or by collisions with *actual* meteors, we don't know. But we're safe in stating that the "meteor" shower of November 13, 1833, consisted of a lot more than metallic rocks from space.

We would like to cite two final examples for collective—this time, cosmic—creatures that history may be quietly harboring . . . *10/14/1954, 5#71*

A paragraph from material received by the Association for the Understanding of Man on November 18, 1966, provides the proper prefacing:

There are strangers out there among the stars. The Earth is but an island in the sky. Where are the voyagers of those seas? Do their ships pass us by? The mind quivers, and with every ounce of its own conditioning it tends to reach out and *slap down and conventionalize* the sight of these visitors from outside the Earth. The first and natural reaction of almost every objective observer is to classify the object first seen by conventional standards, until the observation itself becomes so acute that it is impossible to any longer do so, and an acknowledgement [sic] of the unknown is forced upon the conscious awareness [10, p. 88; italics added].

Here comes the unknown:

Across the ocean and through time, one comes to the narrative of Baden Powell, at South Mimms, Middlesex (outside London), England, on September 4, 1850. Mr. Powell, an avid amateur astronomer, was preparing to observe through his excellent telescope the planet Mercury when, as he reported to the Royal Astronomical Society:

I observed, passing through the field of view, in a continuous stream, a great number of luminous bodies . . .

When I first saw them I was filled with surprise, and endeavoured to account for the strange appearance by supposing that they were bodies floating in the atmosphere, such as the seeds of plants, as we are accustomed to witness them in the open country about this season; but nothing was visible to the naked eye.

. . . So that it was impossible I could resist the conclusion (much as I was early disposed to hesitate) that they were real celestial bodies moving in an orbit of their own, and far removed beyond the limits of our atmosphere.

They continued passing, often in inconceivable numbers, from $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9 A.M. when I first saw them, almost without intermission, till about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 P.M., when they became fewer, passed at longer intervals, and then finally ceased.

The bodies were all perfectly round . . . and they appeared self-luminous, . . . they did not change their shape, or diminish in brightness.

They passed with different velocities, some slowly, and others with great rapidity; and they were very various in size [32, pp. 235-37; italics added].

Self-luminous bodies that looked "just as the planets Mercury and Venus did," at differing velocity and size (from 2 to 20 seconds of arc), external to the earth and requiring six hours for the procession to pass across the telescope's viewing width—and then cease rather abruptly! An accretion of meteoroids would not behave, nor be expected to behave, in this fashion (for among other things, meteoroids are *not*—so it is claimed—self-luminous).

A Mr. Cooper, of Markree Castle, County Sligo, Ireland, also witnessed this aerial procession. A Charles B. Chalmers, Esq., F.R.A.S., reported seeing very much the same thing, only toward the end of 1849.

Mr. Powell watched the sky for another seven-and-a-half hours—nothing mysterious; members of his family, trained viewers, again peered through the scope—nothing either. Said Powell:

I repeated my observations the following morning, and then saw *one* such single body pass in the same direction as those of the preceding days [32, p. 237].

If they weren't meteoroids (and certainly not comets), what were these interplanetary lights? We see two alternatives:

1. This was a convoy of intelligently controlled space-craft obviously not of earth origin (a hypothesis sometimes mentioned by modern writers familiar with this literature).
2. It was an excursion of living organisms, pursuing their journey along the most convenient and perhaps popular thoroughfare (for there are *many* cases of this sort of "object" seen in the vicinity of the sun, Mercury, and Venus).*

Perhaps that solitary "single body" seen the next day by

* That an assortment of amino acids, the building blocks of life as known on earth, has been detected in deep space should dampen objections that preclude the development and existence of life forms in the "hostile" environment between planets and solar systems.

Powell was the rear guard stationed to prevent stragglers, or hurry along sightseers diverted by fascinating scenery, or was itself a straggler.

Then came the 1883 sighting and report of Professor José Bonilla as reported in the scientific periodical *L' Astronomie* in 1885:

Passage Across the Solar Disk of a Swarm of Corpuscles, Seen at the Observatory of Zacatecas, Mexico

At the Observatory of Zacatecas, situated 2,502 meters above sea level, I instituted the daily observation of the state of the solar surface, drawing, by direct means and by projection, the spots, faculae, and granulations, as well as the protuberances of the solar chromosphere, by means of the spectroscope.

To this effect, I adapted to the equatorial telescope of Om, 16 cm. aperture, a projection apparatus which received on a sheet of paper an image of the sun Om, 25 cm. in diameter, the field of the telescope only projecting itself on a surface little bigger than Om, 26 cm. When the solar disk offered some interest, I took photographs of Om, 067 cm. diameter, by means of instant plates of silver bromide gelatin.

The dome of the observatory has small windows with opaque black curtains of a sort so that nothing penetrated across the objective save the image of the sun. This disposition permitted the noting [always with precision and clarity] of the faculae and of the least details of the spots as well as of the granulations, thanks to the transparency of the atmosphere at the altitude at which the observatory is situated under the tropical sky [22°40'34"9 North latitude].

On the twelfth of August, 1883, at 8 o'clock in the morning, I began to draw the solar spots, when I suddenly noticed a small luminous body which penetrated the field of the telescope, became visible on the paper which I used to reproduce the spots, and crossed the disk of the sun projecting itself as an almost circular shadow.

I had not recovered from my surprise when the same phenomenon occurred again, and with such a fre-

quency that in the period of two hours, I was able to count about 283 bodies traversing the disk of the sun.

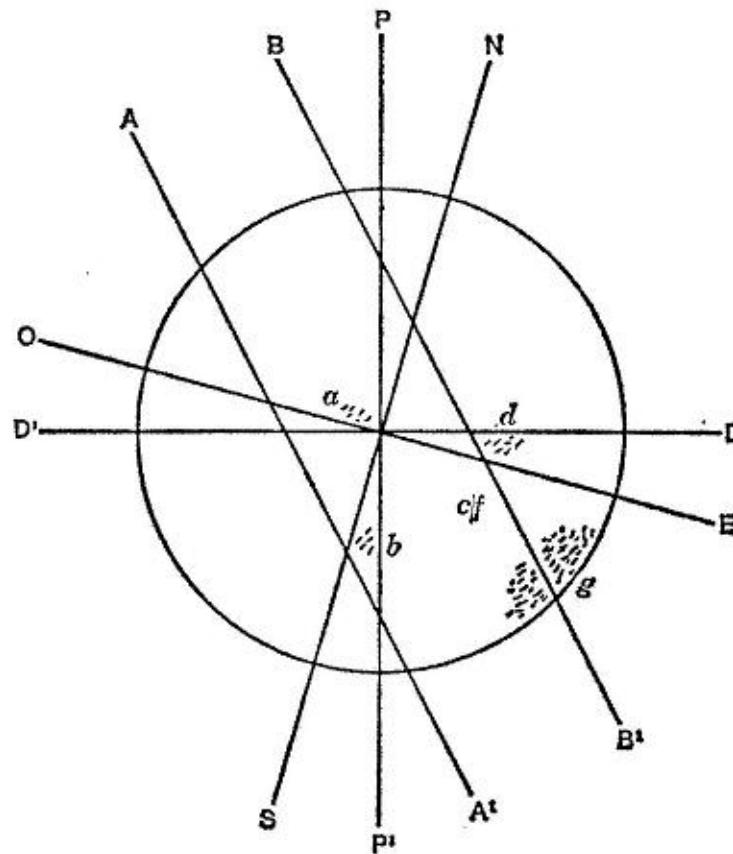
Little by little the clouds interfered with observation, which could not be resumed until the moment the sun crossed the meridian, and then for only 40 minutes. During this interval, I counted the passage of 48 more bodies. The paths followed by these bodies indicated a movement direct from the West to the East and more or less inclined to the North or South of the disk. After some minutes of observation, I noted that these bodies, which seemed black and somber, some perfectly round and others more or less elongated, while projecting their images on the solar disk, offered luminous images when leaving the edge and crossing the field of the telescope.

The intervals of the passage were variable. Sometimes one or two passed, taking only a third, or a half of a second, and up to a second to traverse the solar disk, and then one or two minutes went by before others appeared; sometimes 15 or 20 passed almost at the same time, so that it was difficult to count them. I was able to fix the trajectory of several of these bodies on the solar disk, noting the entries and exits on the paper which served me to draw the spots—this paper, as well as the equatorial telescope, followed by means of clockwork the diurnal apparent movement of the sun across the celestial vault. The figure below is a reduced copy of the drawing that I made of the solar disk that day [of 250mm. diameter] with the trajectories of the bodies of the solar spots.

Often taking photographs of the sun, when its disk presents notable spots and faculae, I also tried to photograph this rare and interesting phenomenon of the passage of these bodies on the solar disk.

To this end, I replaced, in the same equatorial, the Om.16 objective, by another of equal power, but with a chemical focus, to which I adapted the ocular piece and the photographic chamber. After several tries to put the bodies in focus, I succeeded in taking various photographs, of which I have sent *L'Astronomie* the most interesting. While I was taking the photographs, an aide counted the bodies with the equatorial's finder. The photograph was taken on wet collodion of .01 seconds. This rapidity did not allow me time to pre-

FIGURE 5



Lanes followed by the corpuscles across the solar disk.

PP¹ Declination circles

DD¹ Parallel circles

EO Solar equator

NS Polar diameter of the sun,
apparent solar diameter-
18991.

AA¹, BB¹ zone of the trajectory
of the corpuscles on the
solar disk

Intermediary lines were followed
by several corpuscles

pare baths conveniently; thus, the negative is a little stained. The image of the sun is not in focus, but that of the body, which offered more interest to me at that moment.

While in the projection and at first sight, all the bodies seemed round or spherical, one notices in the various photos that the bodies are not spherical, but are for the most part irregular.

I have said that, in the projection of the field of the telescope, these bodies appeared luminous and showed brilliant trains; but in crossing the solar disk, they appeared opaque. When observing with attention the photograph and the negative, one notes a body surrounded with a nebulosity and with obscure trains which, in the field of the telescope and outside the disk, seem brilliant. This causes me to believe that these brilliant trains in the passage of the bodies on the disk absorbed the actinic light of the sun or diminished its photographic power.

In the afternoon, the clouds prevented observation.

I took measures then and established a plan of observation in case the phenomenon occurred the following day.

On the thirteenth of August, the two first hours of the day offered me a cloudy sky up to eight A.M. Then the clouds dispersed a bit and I was able to observe. Soon the same phenomenon appeared again, and during the forty-five minutes of observation that the state of the sky permitted, we counted 116 bodies traversing the solar disk.

Soon after the observation of the twelfth, I had telegraphed the observatories of Mexico and Puebla to ask them to observe this phenomenon, but it was invisible to these observatories. To verify in an indirect fashion the approximate distance of this swarm of bodies, I carefully adjusted the finder of the telescope, the equatorial, and a Foucault reflecting telescope of 10 cm, 10 diameter, directing them on the solar disk and on the bodies. I had in the night the occasion to direct them equally toward the planets and the moon (which had been for two days in its first quarter) without changing the focus, and the moon alone seemed almost in focus.

This circumstance, joined with the invisibility of the

phenomenon at Mexico and Puebla or elsewhere, makes me believe that the bodies were rather close to the earth, at a distance less than that of the moon, and that their considerable parallax was the cause that at Mexico and Puebla they were projected outside of the solar disk.

José A. y Bonilla,
Director of the Observatory
of Zacatecas, Mexico*

Finally, there was the 1913 meteor procession, made famous (or infamous, depending on one's perspective) by Professor C. A. Chant of the University of Toronto. "There were obviously many peculiar aspects," wrote William Corliss, "to this spectacular event."

The description that triggered the controversy began with Chant in . . . the *Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society of Canada* (he was editor at the time) . . . :

At about 9:05 on the evening in question [February 9] there suddenly appeared in the northwestern sky a fiery red body which quickly grew large as it came nearer, and which was then seen to be followed by a long tail. . . . it resembled a rocket; but, unlike the rocket, the body showed no indication of dropping to the south. On the contrary it moved forward on a perfectly horizontal path with peculiar, majestic, dignified deliberation, and continuing in its course, without the least apparent sinking towards the earth, it moved on to the south-west where it simply disappeared in the distance. . . .

Before the astonishment aroused by this first meteor had subsided, other bodies were seen . . . emerging from precisely the same place . . . at the same deliberate pace, in twos or threes or fours. . . .

Several report that near the middle of the great procession was a fine large star without a tail, and that a

* Editor's note (of *L'Astronomie*)—The observation of Bonilla is very interesting, but it is not easy to explain. The dates of the twelfth and thirteenth of August make one think of the meteors of those dates (Perseids), but it would be singular if none were seen at Mexico or Puebla. Were they birds? We tend to believe that it is a case of birds, or insects, or high dust—in any case, of corpuscles appearing in our atmosphere.

similar body brought up the rear [33, p. 145; italics added].*

Chant found similar accounts from Saskatchewan to Bermuda. W. H. Denning found shipboard sightings made in the South Atlantic (*Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society of Canada* 9, p. 287; vol. 10, p. 294).

William Henry Pickering, the younger of the noted father-son American astronomy family, compiled the sightings as follows:

A procession of fire balls and meteors *all moving very slowly* . . . was first seen near Mortlach, 65 miles west of Regina, Saskatchewan, lat. 50°.5N, long. 106°W. . . and last from the steamer Newlands, lat. 3° 20'S., long. 32° 30'W. The distance between the first and last stations is 5659 miles. Computations indicate that the meteors traversed several thousand miles more [34, p. 632; italics added].

* And he added, of these "yellow or reddish" or "slightly violet" lights that looked like "bright stars" (two of which "looked like large arc lights . . . of diameter equal to the moon"):

This remarkable phenomenon was *in no sense a meteoric shower. It was a different kind of event altogether* [34, p. 632; italics added].

If this eminent astronomer rejects a meteor shower, then what was everybody seeing? "Fireballs," as Pickering says? But why would fireballs maintain such a uniform altitude; and what generated such a procession of them? The account and the colors especially, reminds one of the 1833 procession of Constable's critters. What do other experts say?

To show the exaggeration possible in an apparently well-authenticated story," C. C. Wylie refers to the 1913 display while casting aspersions on "flying saucers" and other atmospheric enigmas. Writing in the prestigious journal

* One supporting example: Walter H. Stevenson, of Fenlon Falls, northeast of Toronto, drew a picture of what he witnessed: seven bright "stars" trailed by a reddish glow, then a bright object as brilliant as Venus, followed by several reddish clusters, and finally a "shower of red meteors."

Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society, Wylie asserts that "only one real fireball . . . not very large" appeared over North America and "disintegrated at a height of twenty-five miles near Hamilton, Ontario." Wylie simply writes off all the sightings collected by his predecessors, and concludes:

The popular story is impossible, of course; and it is evident that an excellent but unpredicted shower of shooting-stars has been "blown up" into a marvelous procession of fireballs [35, p. 127].

Wylie is a meteor specialist. Meteors can't do what Chant and Denning claimed; Pickering is discounted or ignored. Prejudice reigns.

We think of Charles Fort's introduction to his first book on oddities, *The Book of the Damned*:

A PROCESSION of the damned.

By the damned, I mean the excluded.

We shall have a procession of data that Science has excluded. . . .

All would be well.

All would be heavenly—

If the damned would only stay damned [9, pp. 18, 32].

A procession of objects—this world's longest parade—for over 5,600 miles, in the sky! Scientists say, "Damned!" It is damned. Photos of pulsating, moving life forms in the atmosphere. "Damned," say the exobiologists. Astronomers look to outer space, to other stellar bodies, for exobiology.*

* Strangely, even when they seem to find what they're looking for, they discount it (officially, at least). At the time of this writing, the first *Viking* lander on Mars was transmitting data from the red planet. This project—ostensibly to detect Martian life—drained the American coffers by \$1 billion. What did this expenditure uncover? For one thing, on July 25, 1976:

New closeup pictures of the Chryse Plain on Mars revealed what appeared to be a rock bearing the Roman letters "B" and "G" and the Arabic numeral "2." Scientists said the characters were optical illusions, caused by shadowing.

"People are great at imagining things," said Dr. Carl Sagan. Dr. Bruce Murray, JPL director, agreed.

But [James] Martin, an aeronautical engineer [and Viking project manager], said he wasn't so sure.

"I could see the 'B' very well, but I guess I've got to accept

There can be no biology on earth which is *exo*—that is, “outside,” “outer,” “external”—the known Linnean categories of creatures. All are categorized, segmentized, and most likely segmented on some dissecting table. Half-mile-round critters in the sky: “Damn!” And damned.

Dr. Carl Sagan, the exobiologist exemplar, tells us:

There might be a kind of biological law decreeing that there are many paths to intelligence [37, p. 89].

A bona fide example of extraterrestrial life, even in a very simple form, would revolutionize biology.... it would be truly immense [38].

Is half a mile “immense” enough? Or does “a very simple [life] form” have to be extraneous to earth before biology is revolutionized?

We side with T. J. Constable when he writes:

The helplessness and sometimes the irrational opposition of official science in the face of these pressing questions should not deter any thinking person from admitting the need for further investigation. Progress depends on the raising of such questions.... That is why it will take young people—free of neurotic dependence on the mechanistic world-conception—to press these matters forward [1, p. 54; see also 2, p. 81].

C. C. Wylie's predisposed notions reign—but not for long. Along comes a comment by Alexander D. Melbane, in a later issue of *Science*. Melbane attacks Wylie's account, graciously:

the scientific word for it,” he said. “If I were a newsman I would wonder how a shadow could reach all the way around.”

He said he was somewhat hesitant to rule out possibilities.

“There are no Martians there,” Martin said. “But who knows who has been there at some time?” [44, p. 1; italics added].

The alphabet rock was mentioned on the late evening (July 25) ABC-TV news and appeared (above) within an AP release from the Jet Propulsion Laboratory on July 26. Then silence. Martin seems to condescend to the consensus of authority.

Viking is American; the figures are English. Why aren't these “shadows” amorphous or Chinese, if natural? Bacteria are a safe (secure) find—but “Microbes can't write!” Hmm—

It is perhaps not made sufficiently clear that this description of the phenomenon *differs considerably* from that which has previously appeared in the astronomical literature.... Wylie's description of the event as local in character is likewise a *revision* of the previously accepted version and is not easy to reconcile with the data....

A fully satisfactory explanation of this spectacular occurrence of 1913 has never been achieved.... it should be recognized that the recorded evidence is difficult, if not impossible, to reconcile with Professor Wylie's description [36, pp. 725-26; italics added].

Wylie counters the counterattack in the same issue, on the grounds that the original observations are impossible because (1) fireballs can't survive for 5,000 miles; (2) allegedly no one noted the horizon obscuring their trajectory; (3) if seen in Canada and Bermuda, people in the Middle Atlantic states would also have to see them—and Wylie asserts they were invisible there.

Well, if an event doesn't fit into one's limitations, and one chooses not to do one's homework (so to speak), it becomes easy (if not simplistic) to say the observations are simply wrong! . . .

Melbane went out and did some homework. Guess what he found? The same thing that John O'Keefe did [39] when he went looking: “several dozen accounts in the files of newspapers in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Michigan, New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey.” Now, unquestionably, the continuous integrity of this 5,000-mile-plus procession is confirmed. What else did O'Keefe discover? Just that by reconstructing various parabolic and hyperbolic meteoric paths, it became impossible to make the theoretical models fit the observed facts—which reaffirms (again) Pickering's 1922 statement. To reconcile data with theory, there is only one astronomically acceptable alternative left: these objects were “satellites of the earth” [39, pp. 4-8]. O'Keefe pursued this reasoning, referring to the event as the Cyrillic shower:

Assuming that the Cyrillics were earth satellites, we might expect some of them to make more than one trip around. The next revolution . . . would have carried them over the Middle West, above the populated regions [39, p. 6].

Though thoroughly scanning the holdings of the Library of Congress and other archives, he and colleagues were unable "to locate a single article" indicating a second orbit. The lack of supportive observations forced O'Keefe to conclude that

the Cyrillids were visible only on and near a great circle; and they make it *very unlikely* that any substantial part of the Cyrillid shower survived for another circuit of the earth [39, p. 6; italics added].

But we find this to be a rather strange determination as well. If this were a parade of luminous planetary satellites, then:

1. What made them so uniformly luminous for so long?
2. Why were they, if orbiting the earth (as would be indicated by the great circle arc along which they were viewed), never before reported by astronomers?
3. If their orbit was decaying, who can explain why "their flight was nearly horizontal" [39, p. 4-8]? *
4. What force constricted this swarm of previously undetected satellites to a "very thin" entry corridor "about 100 miles across"?
5. What celestial mechanism caused *all* the satellites to enter earth's lower atmosphere on the *same* orbit and to *all* burn up together somewhere over the South Atlantic or Pacific Oceans?*
6. Why did the satellites pair up "in twos or threes or fours"?
7. How does one explain the few exceptionally bright

* O'Keefe first asserts the Cyrillids were "individually in orbit for many revolutions before they were seen" [39, p. 6]; with non-uniform bodies experiencing different drags, their entries would occur at varying times and be "spread over a number of revolutions" [39, p. 6]. This refutes the observations. He later tries the theory of one large body which begins to melt (not fracture) in the upper atmosphere, whereupon the faster-moving particles eventually lap the parent body in orbit, at which time all particles simultaneously become visible over Canada [39, p. 7]. This sounds contrived; but then O'Keefe volunteers a statement that negates both his concepts about a lithoid origin: "Numerical integrations have failed to show *any way* in which the members of such a shower could disappear in *one revolution*" [39, p. 6; italics added].

lights amid a host of "fiery red" bodies when they should all contain the same lithoidal material?

8. If these were a familiar type of celestial object, why did the experienced astronomer Chant refer almost mystically to these bodies as "majestic," "peculiar," and "dignified"?

O'Keefe's scholarship is superb but, as these questions seem unresolvable, his premise is weak. Consider Fort's thought on these alien processions:

However, light or dark, they have been seen and reported so often that the only important reason for their exclusion is—that they don't fit in [9, p. 225].

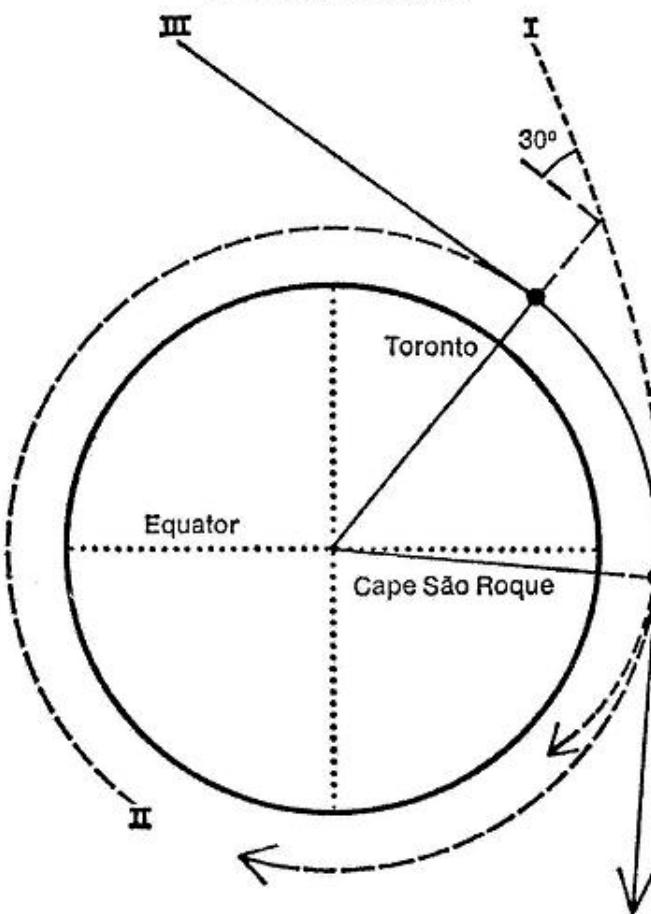
And O'Keefe's postulate is *destroyed* if one connects the procession of February 9, 1913 with the baffling event of the next day's afternoon, when clusters of dark objects above Toronto were seen by many. "They passed from west to east in three groups," reported the *Toronto Star*, "and then returned in more scattered formations, seven or eight in all. . . ."

References

1. Trevor James Constable, "UFOs Are Living Creatures," *UFO Report* (Brooklyn) 2, no. 4 (Fall 1975).
2. Trevor James Constable, "The Case for the 'Critters,'" in *Other Worlds, Other Universes*, edited by Brad Steiger and John White (Doubleday & Company, Garden City, N.Y., 1975).
3. "Twenty Foot Leap from Blazing Home," *London Daily Telegraph and Morning Post*, December 27, 1938.
4. Eric Frank Russell, "Invisible Death," *Fate* (U.K. edition), March 1935.
5. "Shocking Ballina Christmas Tragedy," *Western People*, December 31, 1938.
6. "Woman's Death," *Croydon Advertiser*, December 30, 1938.
7. Joachim, "First Level Dimensional Awareness," *See of Tranquility* (Allentown, Pa.), June 14, 1975.
8. Robert C. Meslin, private communication, May 29, 1976.
9. Charles Fort, *The Book of the Damned* (Ace Books, New York, 1972).
10. "Project Starlight International, Part II," *Journal of the Association for the Understanding of Man* (Austin, Texas) 2, no. 3 (Spring 1974).
11. Ray Stanford, "Firsthand Contacts with Extraterrestrial Life," Membership Conference of the Association for the Understanding of Man, August 23, 1974.
12. John P. Bessor, "Are the Saucers Space Animals?," *Fate* 8, no. 12 (December 1935).
13. Trevor James Constable, *They Live in the Sky* (New Age Publishing Co., Los Angeles, 1959).

14. Trevor James Constable, private communication, September 4, 1975.
15. John White, private communication, April 1975.
16. Donald E. Keyhoe, *Aliens from Space: The Real Story of Unidentified Flying Objects* (Doubleday & Company, Garden City, N.Y., 1973).
17. *Introductory Space Science* (Air Force text issued in 1970 and later withdrawn from the U.S. Air Force Academy), vol. 2, chap. 33.
18. David Williamson, assistant administrator for special projects, NASA, Washington, D.C., private communication, February 21, 1975.
19. Hugh Rutledge, *Attack on Everest* (R. M. McBride and Co., New York, 1935).
20. Walter N. Webb, "An Analysis of the Fish Model," *Pursuit* (Columbia, N.J.) 8, no. 3 (July 1975).
21. Coggia, "Extraordinary Meteor Seen at Marseilles," *Chemical News*, October 20, 1871.
22. Anonymous, *Nature*, October 5, 1871.
23. A. S. Herschel, "The Marseilles Meteorite," *Nature*, October 26, 1871.
24. "Show of Red Matter Like Blood and Muscle," *American Journal of Science*, 1st ser. 41 (1841).
25. Ivan T. Sanderson, *Investigating the Unexplained* (Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, N.J., 1972).
26. Rufus Graves, "Account of a Gelatinous Meteor," *American Journal of Science*, 1st ser. 2 (1820).
27. Edward E. Free, "Pwdr Ser," *Nature*, November 3, 1910.
28. T. McKenny Hughes, "Pwdr Ser," *Nature*, June 23, 1910.
29. "Pfft—It's Gone: Flying 'Saucer' Just Dissolves," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, September 27, 1950.
30. "Big Soap Bubble or Something Drifts Down and Goes Pfft," *Philadelphia Evening Bulletin*, September 27, 1950.
31. Denison Olmstead, "Observations on the Meteors of November 13th, 1833," *American Journal of Science*, 1st ser. 25 (1834).
32. Baden Powell, "A Catalogue of Observations of Luminous Meteors," *Report of the British Association* (1852).
33. C. A. Chant, *Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society of Canada* 7 (1913).
34. William Henry Pickering, "The Meteoric Procession of February 9, 1913," *Popular Astronomy* 30 (1922).
35. C. C. Wylie, "Those Flying Saucers," *Science*, July 31, 1953.

FIGURE 6
Possible Trajectories and Theories for the 1913 Aerial Procession.



I: Typical parabolic or hyperbolic meteor path—would produce a minimum angle of 30 degrees when viewed at Toronto, rather than the horizontal flight witnessed. Rejected by almost all scholars.

II: Satellite(s) of earth—would fulfill the observational data; raises, and leaves unanswered, many dilemmas, however (see text).

III: Alien life form movement—whether organisms or their mechanical devices, the records can remain intact while problems of celestial mechanics inherent in I and II are overcome.

- 36. Melbane, Alexander D., "The Great Fireball Procession of 1913," *Science*, December 11, 1953.
- 37. Carl Sagan and Frank Drake, "The Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence," *Scientific American*, May 1975.
- 38. Carl Sagan, "The Planetary Perspective," Joseph Priestley Award Address, Dickinson College, April 3, 1975.
- 39. John A. O'Keefe, "Tektites and the Cyrillic Shower," *Sky and Telescope* 21, no. 1 (January 1961).
- 40. A. R. G. Owen, *Can We Explain the Poltergeist?* (Garrett Publications, New York, 1964).
- 41. "A Vain Bid to Save a Driver," *Liverpool Echo*, April 7, 1938.
- 42. "Burned to Death," *Liverpool Echo*, January 2, 1939.
- 43. Vincent H. Gaddis, *Invisible Horizons* (Ace Books, New York, 1965).
- 44. "Viking Soil Sampler Straightens Out Hitch," *Harrisburg Patriot*, July 26, 1976.

About the Author

Trevor James Constable has earned an international reputation as an aviation and military historian in the primary area of fighter aviation and in limning the lives of famous fighting pilots. His three aviation books (coauthored with Colonel Raymond Toliver) are all recognized classics. His biography of Colonel Erich Hartmann, the world's greatest fighter pilot, has been a literary record-breaker in Germany.

Under the pen name Trevor James his first book was *They Live in the Sky* (1958), which has since become one of the rare classics of ufology. His 1976 book *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*, from which this volume is abridged, is the further extension of the findings first advanced in 1958—lines of investigation that he has pursued independently ever since.

The synthesis of Dr. Wilhelm Reich's work with classical etherian physics is the result of the author's extensive field experimentation with Dr. Reich's cloudbuster invention used to control the weather. Mr. Constable has applied Dr. Reich's basic discoveries to a practicable system of weather control and engineering and has made his findings available gratis to the federal authorities.

In addition to his literary and research careers, the author is a licensed and serving radioelectronics officer in the U.S. Merchant Marine. He has served in charge of communications on all types of merchant vessels under the flags of three countries—New Zealand, Great Britain, and the United States—in a seafaring career that spans from

World War II to Vietnam and the present day. His sea service includes periods aboard R.M.S. *Queen Mary* in the North Atlantic and on many of America's new high-technology merchant ships.

IMPORTANT NOTE concerning these PHOTOGRAPHS of INVISIBLE UFOs

The reader studying these photographs should be keenly and constantly aware that reproduced here are pictures of invisible objects in the skies of Planet Earth. They have been photographed directly from the invisible state by methods described in the book. In all save a few of the pictures, James O. Woods and myself were able to capture these UFOs in scenes containing known terrestrial references.

Completely standard cameras, catalog films and filters were employed throughout—all items obtainable from any photographic store. No special processing was utilized. This gallery of pictures from the unseen borderland of our own physical world includes the classical UFO shapes and the living organisms that I have subsumed under the term "critters."

The photographs are presented to show progress and differences from the inception of the work in 1957 down to the 1975 "reverse-spectrum" color photographs—the latter a new technical breakthrough into the interpenetrating dimensions of nature dealt with theoretically and philosophically in the book.

The Alpha Series came first. Then followed the Bravo Series, from which #4 has been excerpted, as an encore, subsequent to the publication of *They Live in the Sky* in 1958. The Charlie Series connects the orgone energy and the cloudbuster into the overall technical scheme of UFOs.

The Reverse, or Dark, Spectrum photos are the first examples of unseen aeroforms, both critters and craft, accompanying airliners at high altitude while remaining invisible to all aboard. The originals are in full color on Super 8mm movie film although only monochromatic reproductions are presented here for production and cost reasons.

Several photographs of UFOs from reliable sources—made of visible aeroforms—are also presented with brief analyses based on the technical principles dealt with in this book.

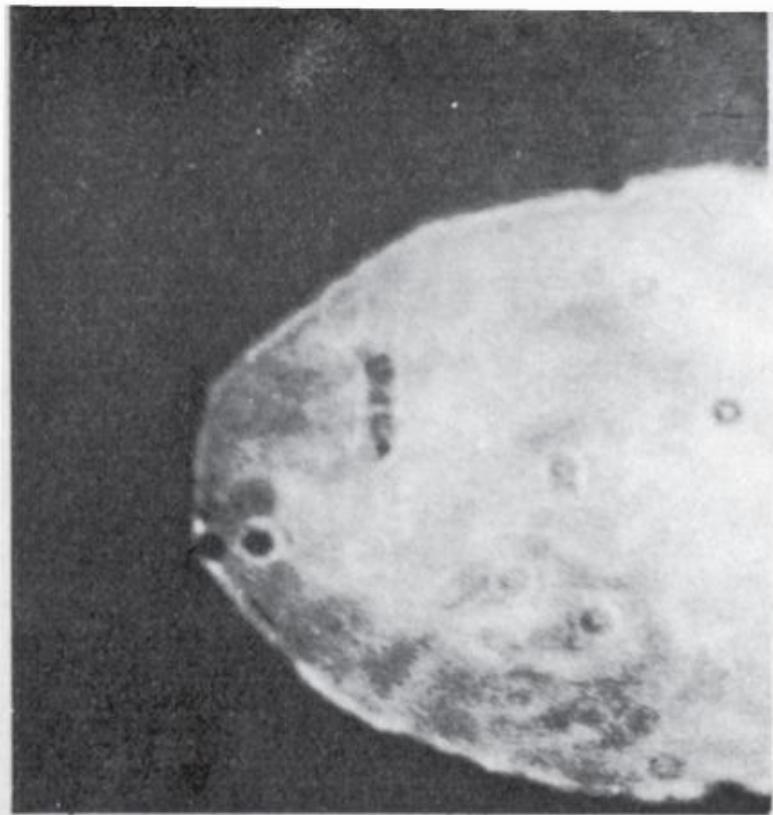
Again may I emphasize in conclusion that my photographs are of invisible objects.

—The Author

Photo copyright © by V. Lee Oertle, Beaver, Utah



The UFO in this picture was accidentally "captured" on the negative by nationally known outdoors writer V. Lee Oertle in Utah. Actually, the two hunters only appear to be watching it; in reality, they are looking for deer. The object, traveling at tremendous speed, covered almost the whole arc of sky during the 1/250-second shutter speed. The picture was taken in October 1965 on a 9,000-foot plateau above Clear Creek Canyon, Utah: camera—Rolleiflex 3.5; film—Professional Plus-X at f11 and 1/250 second. It was late afternoon, looking East. Photographer Oertle remembers seeing what he thought was a vapor trail in his viewfinder, then forgot the incident until processing the film some time later.



This amoeba-like, invisible UFO, with nucleoli, vacuoles, and the general appearance of a unicellular organism from the microscopic world, was photographed by the author on August 25, 1957, in the Mojave Desert. The object was over the author's head, though not visible to the naked eye. Infrared film, sensitive beyond the range of human sight, was used, in a Leica G 35mm camera fitted with an 87 filter; exposure—f3.5, 1/30 second; development—microdol, twice normal.

256



Alpha #3

The bioform has now moved into a firm relationship with the desert terrain. The sky background is black because the 87 filter employed over the lens absorbs the blue sky radiation. Once again, the physical characteristics visible in Alpha #1 and Alpha #4 are readily identifiable.

257



Alpha #4

This is the sixth photograph of a series on which bioforms were first captured in August 1957. There appear to be two creatures here, both plasmatic and photographed against the local terrain. The author holds that one must really stretch the imagination to make spaceships out of these. The effect, he says, is more like looking through an aquarium wall.

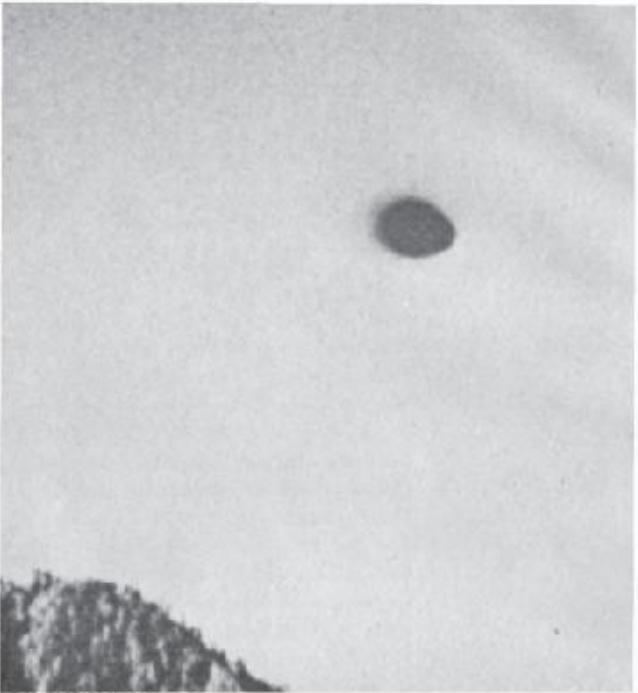
258



Bioforms in Movies

Frames excerpted from infrared motion-picture footage show bioforms around the author in the Mojave Desert in California before sunup. The bioforms change shape, position, and also appear to divide like amoebae at tremendous speeds. This sequence was shot at 24 frames per second. The whole happening shown occurred in approximately a quarter of a second. The author's view is that such materializations into the infrared occur in response to certain positions, motions, and orientations of the "target human," which are poorly understood. He holds that the same factors govern UFO materializations in the earth's environment.

259



Bravo #4

This invisible UFO—in obvious motion from left to right—was photographed by the author on April 28, 1961, shortly after sunrise, using high-speed infrared film and no filter. The site is the summit of Mount Wilson, California, approximately one mile from the famous observatory. The author states that objects like this, which carry high organic charges, reproduce on photographic prints in reverse polarity, i.e., as absorptive bodies, as in this case. Such objects are photographed essentially through their charges nullifying film emulsions rather than reacting with them. This photo was taken with a Praktica FX2 at f11 and 1/50 second, without a filter. Development was 5 minutes in D-11.

26

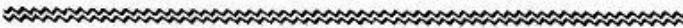


Little Red Critter

The author photographed this invisible critter from the window of an airliner at 30,000 feet between San Jose and Long Beach, California, in November 1975. He used his "dark-spectrum" technique and Super 8mm Ektachrome 160 film. Four successive photos were made at 2 frames per second, in the course of which the critter "warped out," i.e., literally shrank from perceptibility while maintaining station with the airliner.

Conversion to monochrome and enlargement have degraded the image, but the author states that in direct projection of color film there is no doubt of identity between this critter and the one in the photo made by Arthur Strauch (Big Red Critter).

"Dark-spectrum" technique simply involves placing an 18A filter over the camera lens to create an artificial darkness in full daylight. The author claims that UFOs—both critters and craft—come through onto the film and out of the artificial darkness in full color. He says anyone can take such pictures.



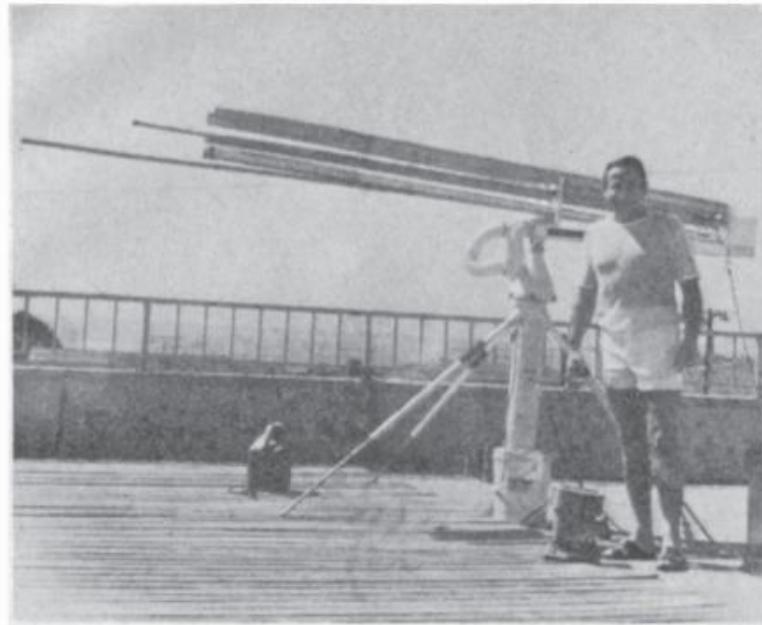
261

Photo courtesy of Aerial Phenomena Research Organization,
3910 East Kleindale Road, Tucson, Arizona 85716



Big Red Critter

This photo was originally made in color, near St. George, Minnesota, by Deputy Sheriff Arthur Strauch on October 21, 1965, while on a hunting trip. The coloration is red on the periphery, passing through to yellow and then to white on the very brightest part of the object. The author believes that this UFO belongs to his "critter" family of UFOs—living, invisible organisms native to our atmosphere that are capable of making changes in their density that render them sporadically and occasionally invisible. The author photographs such critters direct from the invisible state.



Willy's Wand MK II—
April 1977

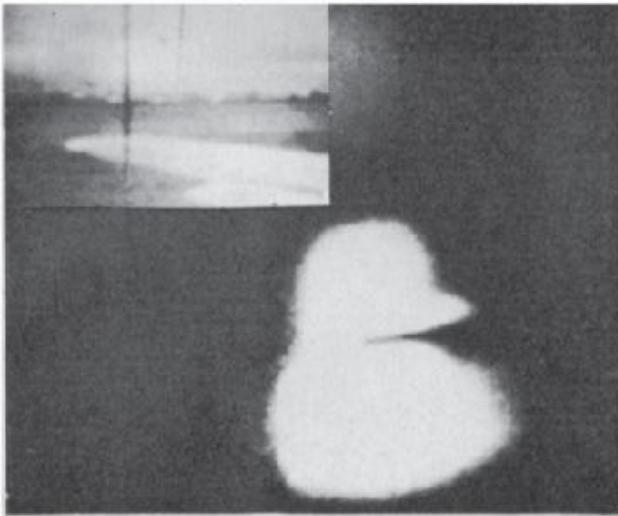
This photo shows Trevor James Constable with the MK II version of the weather control unit emplaced during tests on a San Pedro, California, rooftop. Time-lapse films made during tests proved the device to be capable of dissipating clouds more rapidly than any other unit designed by the California investigator. MK II features radionic tuning, a new step.



Charlie #1

On May 11, 1968, the author's photographic methods were synthesized with Wilhelm Reich's discoveries for the first time. A cloudbuster was used to excite the atmosphere locally. This UFO photo appeared on the first roll of film, adjacent to the draw tubes of the cloudbuster. As in other photos, the UFO was captured in the invisible state, shows obvious movement, and has a corona. The camera used was a Kallioflex, with Gaevert infrared film, f11 1/50 second, no filter. The photo was made at 7:30 A.M. at Thousand Palms Oasis, California.

264



UFO Off Airliner Wingtip
November 1975

None of the sixty-odd passengers sitting on the left side of a commercial airliner flying between San Jose and Long Beach in November 1975 saw anything outside the aircraft at 30,000 feet. Yet the author, pioneering his reverse, or dark-spectrum, technique, was able to objectify a veritable cosmic zoo—critters and craft—and bring it back in full color on standard film.

This photograph, made at 2 frames per second, shows a brilliant white UFO passing close to the plane's wing. The photo was taken in daylight. By using an 18A filter over the lens of a standard Minolta XL-400 Super 8mm movie camera, the author created an artificial darkness and the UFOs near the airliner came out on the films in color although invisible to the naked eye. The films were shot "blind." Ektachrome 160 was used.

The small inset photo from the same film is a normal exposure to show orientation of the photographer's position relative to the wing of the airliner on takeoff from San Jose.

265

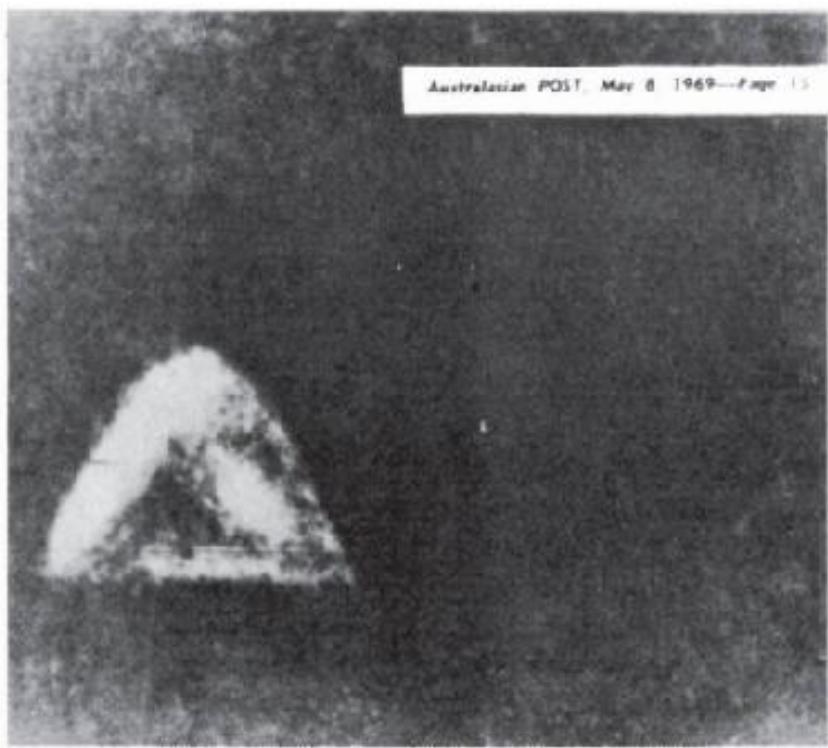


This is the second of six successive photographs taken in September 1957. The impression that the object or creature has swollen or extended itself is very evident. The exposure was the same for all six photographs—1/25 second at f3.5.



Replication of the Infrared Technique

Richard Toronto, of Vallejo, California, took this critter photograph after sundown in May 1977, near Apple Valley, California. Following directions in *The Cosmic Pulse of Life*, he shot four rolls of Kodak infrared film. Two shots contained critters, although Toronto did not see anything visibly when he pressed the shutter.



The Australasian Post of May 8, 1969, published this photograph of a quasi-conical UFO, observed by thousands of citizens of Madrid, Spain, in 1968. Many telephoto shots, like this one, were made of the object. According to the Australasian Post caption that appeared with the photo, a pursuing Spanish Air Force jet pilot said that on closer viewing, the object was revealed as "pyramid-shaped, with three bright globes at the base."

